

THE PALIVERSE PROJECT

Το σύμπαν της σοφίας του Βούδα

Σχόλια (Aṭṭhakathā)

Ο Κανόνας των Ομιλιών - Σχόλια (Sutta Piṭaka -
Aṭṭhakathā)

5. Η συλλογή των μικρών κειμένων (5. Khuddaka Nikāya -
Aṭṭhakathā)

08. Σχόλια για τους στίχους των πρεσβύτερων μοναχών
(08. Theragāthā-aṭṭhakathā)

2. Το βιβλίο των δύο (2. Dukanipāto)



PaliVerse

5. Η συλλογή των μικρών κειμένων

08. Σχόλια για τους στίχους των πρεσβύτερων μοναχών

2. Dukanipāto

1. Paṭhamavaggo

1. Uttarattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

121-122. Dukanipāte natthi koci bhavo niccotiādikā āyasmato uttarattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle vijjādharo hutvā ākāseṇa vicarati. Tena ca samayena satthā tassa anuggaṇhanatthaṃ vanantare aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇḍale nisīdi chabbaṇṇabuddhamaṇḍalo vissajjento. So antalikkhena gacchanto bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannacitto ākāso oruyha suvisuddhehi vipulehi kaṇikārapupphehi bhagavantaṃ pūjesi, pupphāni buddhānubhāveṇa satthu upari chattākāreṇa aṭṭhaṃsu, so tena bhiyyosomattāya pasannacitto hutvā aparabhāge kālaṃ katvā tāvatiṃse nibbattitvā ulāraṃ dibbasampattiṃ anubhavanto yāvatāyukaṃ tattha tathā tato cuto devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇamahāsālaputto hutvā nibbatti, uttarotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto brāhmaṇavijjāsu nipphattiṃ gantvā jātiyā rūpeṇa vijjāya vayeṇa sīlācāreṇa ca lokassa sambhāvanīyo jāto. Tassa taṃ sampattiṃ disvā vassakāro magadhamahāmattaṃ attano dhītaraṃ dātukāmo hutvā attano adhippāyaṃ pavedesi. So nissaraṇajjhāsayatāya taṃ paṭikkhipitvā kāleṇa kālaṃ dhammasenāpatiṃ payirupāsanto tassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vattasampanno hutvā therāṃ upaṭṭhahati.

Tena ca samayena therassa aññataro ābādho uppanno, tassa bhesajjatthāya uttaro sāmaṇero pātova pattacīvaramādāya vihārato nikkhanto antarāmagge taḷākassa tīre pattaṃ tṭhapetvā udakasamīpaṃ gantvā mukhaṃ dhovati. Atha aññataro umaṅgacoro ārakkhapurisehi anubaddho aggadvāreneva nagarato nikkhamitvā palāyanto attanā gahitaṃ ratanabhaṇḍikaṃ sāmaṇerassa patte pakkipitvā palāyi. Sāmaṇero pattasamīpaṃ upagato. Coraṃ anubandhantaṃ rājapurisā sāmaṇerassa patte bhaṇḍikaṃ disvā, “ayaṃ coro, iminā coriyaṃ kata”nti sāmaṇeraṃ pacchābāhaṃ bandhitvā vassakārassa brāhmaṇassa dassesuṃ. Vassakāro ca tadā rañño vinicchaye niyutto hutvā chejjabhejjaṃ anusāsati. So “pubbe mama vacanaṃ nādiyi, suddhapāsaṇḍiyesu pabbajī”ti ca baddhāghātattā kammaṃ asodhetvāva jīvantameva taṃ sūle uttāsesi.

Athassa bhagavā ñāṇaparipākaṃ oloketvā taṃ tṭhānaṃ gantvā vipphurantaṭṭhanakhamāṇimayūkhasambhinnasitābhatāya paggharantaṭṭhiṅgulakasuvāṇṇarasadhāraṃ viya jālāguṇṭhitamudatalunadīghaṅgulihatthaṃ uttarassa sīse tṭhapetvā, “uttara, idaṃ te purimakammaṃ phalaṃ uppannaṃ, tattha tayā paccavekkhaṇabalena adhivāsanaṃ kātābā”ti vatvā ajjhāsayānurūpaṃ dhammaṃ desesi. Uttaro amatābhisekasadisena satthu hatthasamphassena sañjātappasādasomanassatāya ulāraṃ pītipāmojjaṃ

paṭilabhitvā yathāparicitaṃ vipassanāmaggaṃ samārūḷho ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā
satthu ca desanāvilāsenā tāvadeva maggapaṭipāṭiyā sabbakilese khepetvā
chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Sumedho nāma sambuddho, bāttiṃsavaralakkhaṇo;
Vivekakāmo bhagavā, himavantamupāgami.

“Ajjhogāhetvā himavantam, aggo kāruṇiko muni;
Pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvāna, nisīdi parisuttamo.

“Vijjādharo tadā āsiṃ, antalikkhacaro ahaṃ;
Tisūlaṃ sugataṃ gayha, gacchāmi ambare tadā.

“Pabbatagge yathā aggi, puṇṇamāyeva candimā;
Vanaṃ obhāsate buddho, sālarājāva phullito.

“Vanaggā nikkhamitvāna, buddharaṃsībhiddhāvare;
Naḷaggivaṇṇasaṅkāsa, disvā cittaṃ pasādayiṃ.

“Vicinaṃ addasaṃ pupphaṃ, kaṇikāraṃ devagandhikaṃ;
Tīṇi pupphāni ādāya, buddhaseṭṭhamapūjayiṃ.

“Buddhassa ānubhāvena, tīṇi pupphāni me tadā;
Uddhamvaṇṭā adhopattā, chāyaṃ kubganti satthuno.

“Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvaṭṭisaṃmagacchahaṃ.

“Tattha me sukataṃ byamhaṃ, kaṇikārīti ñāyati;
Saṭṭhiyojanamubbedhaṃ, tiṃsayojanavitthataṃ.

“Sahassakaṇḍaṃ satabheṇḍu, dhajālu haritāmayaṃ;
Satasahassaniyyūhā, byamhe pātubhaviṃsu me.

“Soṇṇamayā maṇimayā, lohitaṅkamayāpi ca;
Phalikāpi ca pallaṅkā, yenicchakā yadicchakā.

“Mahārahaṅca sayanaṃ, tūlikā vikatīyutaṃ;
Uddhalomiṅca ekantaṃ, bimbohanasamāyutaṃ.

“Bhavanā nikkhamitvāna, caranto devacārikaṃ;
Yathā icchāmi gamaṇaṃ, devasaṅghapurakkhato.

“Pupphassa heṭṭhā tiṭṭhāmi, uparicchadanaṃ mama;
Samantā yojanasataṃ, kaṇikārehi chāditaṃ.

“Saṭṭhitūriyasahassāni, sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhahaṃ;
Parivārenti maṃ niccaṃ, rattindivamatanditā.

“Tattha naccehi gītehi, tālehi vāditehi ca;
Ramāmi khiḍḍā ratiyā, modāmi kāmakāmahaṃ.

“Tattha bhutvā pivitvā ca, modāmi tidase tadā;
Nārīgaṇehi sahito, modāmi byamhamuttame.

“Satānaṃ pañcakkhattuñca, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
Satānaṃ tīṇikkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahasaṃ;
Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.

“Bhave bhave saṃsaranto, mahābhogaṃ labhāmahaṃ;
Bhoge me ūnatā natthi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Duve bhave saṃsarāmi, devatte atha mānuse;
Aññaṃ gatiṃ na jānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Duve kule pajāyāmi, khattiye cāpi brāhmaṇe;
Nīce kule na jānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ, sivikaṃ sandamānikaṃ;
Labhāmi sabbamevetamaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Dāsigaṇaṃ dāsagaṇaṃ, nāriyo samalaṅkatā;
Labhāmi sabbamevetamaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Koseyyakambaliyāni, khomakappāsikāni ca;
Labhāmi sabbamevetamaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Navavatthaṃ navaphalaṃ, navaggarasabhojanaṃ;
Labhāmi sabbamevetamaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Imaṃ khāda imaṃ bhuñja, imamhi sayane saya;
Labhāmi sabbamevetamaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Sabbattha pūjito homi, yaso accuggato mama;
Mahāpakkho sadā homi, abhejjapariso sadā;

Ñātīnaṃ uttamo homi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ na jānāmi, pariḷāho na vijjati;
Atha cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ, hadaye me na vijjati.

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo hutvāna, saṃsarāmi bhavābhave;
Vevaṇṇiyaṃ na jānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Devalokā cavitvāna, sukkamūlena codito;
Sāvatthiyaṃ pure jāto, mahāsāle suaḍḍhake.

“Pañca kāmagaṇe hitvā, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ;
Jātiyā sattavassohaṃ, arahattamapāpuṇiṃ.

“Upasampādayī buddho, guṇamaññāya cakkhumā;
Taruṇo pūjanīyohaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Dibbacakkhu visuddhaṃ me, samādhikusalo ahaṃ;
Abhiññāpāramippatto, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Paṭisambhidā anupatto, iddhipādesu kovido;
Dhammesu pāramippatto, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Chaḷabhiñño puna hutvā sūlato utṭhahitvā parānuddayāya ākāse ṭhatvā pāṭihāriyaṃ dassesi. Mahājano acchariyabbhutacittajāto ahosi. Tāvadevassa vaṇo saṃrūḷhi, so bhikkhūhi, “āvuso, tādisaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavanto kathaṃ tvaṃ vipassanaṃ anuyuñjituṃ asakkhī”ti puṭṭho, “pageva me, āvuso, saṃsāre ādīnavo, saṅkhārānañca sabhāvo sudiṭṭho, evāhaṃ tādisaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavantopi asakkhiṃ vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā visesaṃ adhigantu”nti dassento -

121. “Natthi koci bhavo nicco, saṅkhārā vāpi sassatā;
Uppajjanti ca te khandhā, cavanti aparāparaṃ.

122. “Etamādīnavaṃ ñatvā, bhavenamhi anattiko;
Nissaṭṭo sabbakāmehi, patto me āsavakkhaya”ti. -

Imaṃ gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha natthi koci bhavo niccoti kammabhavo upapattibhavo kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo saññībhavo asaññībhavo nevasaññīnāsaññībhavo ekavokārabhavo catuvokārabhavo pañcavokārabhavoti evaṃbhedo, tatthāpi hīno majjhimo ukkaṭṭho dīghāyuko sukhabahulo vomissasukhadukkhoti evaṃvibhāgo yokoci nicco dhuvo thiro apalokiyadhammo natthi taṃ taṃ kāraṇaṃ paṭicca samuppannattā. Yasmā ca etadevaṃ, tasmā saṅkhārā vāpi sassatā natthīti yojanā. Paccayehi saṅkhatattā “saṅkhārā”ti laddhanāme hi pañcakkhandhe upādāya bhavasamaññāya saṅkhārāva hutvā sambhūtā jarāmaraṇena ca vipariṇamantīti asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā. Tathā hi te “saṅkhārā”ti vuccanti. Tenāha uppajjanti ca te khandhā, cavanti aparāparanti. Te bhavapariyāyena saṅkhārapariyāyena ca vuttā pañcakkhandhā yathāpaccayaṃ aparāparaṃ uppajjanti, uppannā ca jarāya paripīḷitā hutvā cavanti paribhijantīti attho. Etena “bhavo, saṅkhārā”ti ca laddhavohārā pañcakkhandhā udayabbayasabhāvāti dasseti. Yasmā tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā saṅkhāre sammasantassa tayopi bhavā ādittaṃ viya saṅkhate ādīnavaṃ dosaṃ pageva vipassanāpaññāya jānitvā aniccalakkhaṇehi diṭṭhā saṅkhārā dukkhānattā vibhūtatārā upaṭṭhahanti, tenāha bhagavā - “yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadanattā”ti.

Yasmā tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā saṅkhāre sammasantassa tayopi bhavā ādittaṃ viya agāraṃ sappaṭibhayaṃ upaṭṭhahanti, tasmā āha “bhavenamhi anattiko”ti. Evaṃ pana sabbaso bhavehi vinivattiyamānassa kāmesu apekkhāya lesopi na sambhavatiyeva, tenāha “nissaṭṭo sabbakāmehi”ti, amhīti yojanā. Mānusehi viya dibbehi kāmehi nivattitacittosmīti attho. Patto me āsavakkhayoti yasmā evaṃ suparimajjitasaṅkhāro bhavesu superidiṭṭhādīnavo kāmesu ca anāsattamānaso tasmā sūlamatthake nisinnenāpi me mayā patto adhigato āsavakkhaya nibbānaṃ

arahattañcāti. Aññehi ca sabrahmacārīhi appattamānasehi tadadhigamāya ussāho karaṇīyoti bhikkhūnaṃ ovādamadāsi.

Uttarattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Piṇḍolabhāradvājattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

123-124. Nayidaṃ anayenātiādikā āyasmato piṇḍolabhāradvājattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle sīhayoniyam nibbattitvā pabbataguhāyaṃ viharati. Bhagavā tassa anuggahaṃ kātuṃ gocarāya pakkantakāle sayanaguhaṃ pavisitvā nirodhaṃ samāpajjitvā nisīdi. Sīho gocaraṃ gahetvā nivatto guhādvāre bhagavantaṃ disvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho jalajathalajapupphehi pūjaṃ katvā cittaṃ pasādentō bhagavato ārakkhatthāya araññe vālamige apanetuṃ tīsu velāsu sīhanādaṃ nadanto buddhagatāya satiyā aṭṭhāsi. Yathā paṭhamadivasam, evaṃ sattāhaṃ pūjesi. Bhagavā sattāhaccayena nirodhā vuṭṭhahitvā “vattissati imassa ettako upanissayo”ti tassa passantasseva ākāsaṃ pakkhanditvā vihārameva gato. Sīho pālileyakathatthī viya buddhaviyogadukkaṃ adhivāsetuṃ asakkonto kālaṃ katvā haṃsavatīnagare mahābhogakule nibbattitvā vayappatto nagaravāsīhi saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gato dhammadesanaṃ sutvā sattāhaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattetvā yāvajīvaṃ puññaṃ katvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle kosambiyaṃ rañño utenassa purohitaputto hutvā nibbatti bhāradvājo nāma nāmena. So vayappatto tayo vede uggahetvā pañca māṇavakasatāni mante vācento mahagghasabhāvena ananurūpācārattā tehi pariccajjanto rājagahaṃ gantvā bhagavato bhikkhusaṅghassa ca lābhasakkāraṃ disvā sāsane pabbajitvā bhojane amattaññū hutvā vicaranto satthārā upāyena mattaññutāya patitṭhāpito vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Migaluddo pure āsiṃ, vipine vicaraṃ tadā;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ.

“Piyaḷaphalamādāya, buddhasetṭhassadāsahaṃ;
Puññaḷakkhettassa vīrassa, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā “bhagavato sammukhā yaṃ sāvakehi pattaḷbaṃ, taṃ mayā patta”nti, bhikkhusaṅghe ca “yassa magge vā phale vā kaṅkhā atthi, so maṃ pucchatū”ti sīhanādaṃ nadi. Tena taṃ bhagavā, “etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sīhanādikānaṃ yadidaṃ piṇḍolabhāradvājo”ti etadagge ṭhapesi. So ekadivasam attano santikaṃ upagataṃ gihikāle sahāyabhūtaṃ macchariṃ micchādiṭṭhi brāhmaṇaṃ anukampamāno tassa dānakathaṃ kathetvā tena ca “ayaṃ mama dhaṇaṃ vināsetukāmo”ti bhakuṭiṃ katvāpi “tuyhaṃ ekabhattaṃ demī”ti vutte, “taṃ saṅghassa dehi mā mayha”nti saṅghassa pariṇāmesi. Puna brāhmaṇena “ayaṃ maṃ bahūnaṃ dāpetukāmo”ti appaccaye pakāsīte dutiyadivasam dhammasenāpatinā saṅghagatāya dakkhiṇāya

mahapphalabhāvappakāsanena taṃ pasādetvā, “ayaṃ brāhmaṇo ‘āhāragedhena maṃ dāne nīyoesī’ti maññati, āhārassa pana mayā sabbaso pariññātabhāvaṃ na jānāti, handa naṃ jānāpemi”ti -

123. “Nayidaṃ anayena jīvitaṃ, nāhāro hadayassa santiko;
Āhāraṭṭhitiko samussayo, iti disvāna carāmi esanaṃ.

124. “Paṅkoti hi naṃ avedayaṃ, yāyaṃ vandanapūjanā kulesu;
Sukhumaṃ sallamaṃ durubbamaṃ, sakkāro kāpurisena dujjaho”ti. -

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha nayidaṃ anayena jīvanti idaṃ mama jīvitaṃ anayena añāyena veḷudānapupphadānādiānesanāya na hoti jīvitanikantiyā abhāvato. Nāhāro hadayassa santikoti āhāro ca āhariyamāno maggaphalaññaṃ viya hadayassa cittassa santikaro na hoti, kevalaṃ pana sajjukaṃ khudāpaṭighātamatthaṃ karotīti adhippāyo. Atha vā nāhāro hadayassa santikoti āhāro rasataṇhāvatthu me hadayassa santiko āsatto na hoti rasataṇhāya eva abhāvato. “Santike”tipi paṭhanti. Yo hi āhāragiddho lābhasakkārappasuto vicarati, tassa āhāro hadayassa santike nāma abhiṇhaṃ manasikātabbato. Yo pana pariññātāhāro, so tattha pahīnacchandarāgo, na tassāhāro hadayassa santike nāma - “kathaṃ nu kho labheyya”ntiādimanasikaraṇasseva abhāvato. Yadi hi jīvitanikanti āhārasataṇhā ca natthi, atha kasmā piṇḍāya carasīti anuyogaṃ manasi katvā āha “āhāraṭṭhitiko samussayo, iti disvāna carāmi esana”nti. Āhāro bhojanaṃ ṭhiti ṭhānaṃ paccayo etassāti āhāraṭṭhitiko. “Āhārapaṭibaddhavuttiko samussayo kāyo”iti disvāna evaṃ ñatvā imamatthaṃ buddhiyaṃ ṭhapetvā carāmi esanaṃ, bhikkhāpariyesanaṃ karomīti attho.

Paccayanimittaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamanto tattha vandanapūjanāhi lābhasakkārehi ca bajjhatīti evaṃ mādisesu na cintetabbanti dassento “paṅko”tigāthaṃ abhāsi. Tassattho - yā ayaṃ paccayanimittaṃ upagatānaṃ pabbajitānaṃ kulesu gehavāsīsu pavattissati guṇasambhāvanā pūjanā ca, yasmā taṃ abhāvitattānaṃ osīdāpanaṭṭhena malīnabhāvakaraṇena ca paṅko kaddamoti buddhādayo avedayaṃ abbhaññāsum pavedesum vā, tasmā sā sappurisaṇaṃ bandhāya na hoti sakkārāsāya pageva pahīnattā. Asappurissassa pana sakkārāsā duviññeyyasabhāvatāya pīlājananato anto tudanato uddharituṃ asakkuṇeyyato ca sukhumamaṃ sallamaṃ durubbamaṃ. Tato eva tena sakkāro kāpurisena dujjaho durubbaheyyo tassa pahānapaṭipattiyā appaṭipajjanato, sakkārāsāpahānena pahīno hotīti. Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo there abhippasanno ahoṣi.

Piṇḍolabhāradvājattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Valliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

125-126. Makkaṭo pañcadvārāyantiādikā āyasmato valliyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ kenacideva karaṇīyena araṇṇaṃ gato tattha nāraḍaṃ nāma paccekasambuddhaṃ rukkhamaṇi vasantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso naḷehi sālamaṃ katvā tiṇehi chādetvā adāsi. Caṅkamanatṭhānañcassa sodhetvā vālukā okiritvā adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ

brāhmaṇamahāsālassa putto hutvā nibbatti, vallyotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto yobbanamanupatto indriyavasiko hutvā vicaranto kalyāṇamittasaṃsaggena bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Himavantassāvidūre, hārito nāma pabbato;
Sayambhū nārado nāma, rukkhamaṇi vasī tadā.

“Naḷāgāraṃ karitvāna, tiṇena chādayiṃ ahaṃ;
Caṅkamaṃ sodhayitvāna, sayambhussa adāsahaṃ.

“Tena kammena sukatenā, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimsamagacchahaṃ.

“Tattha me sukataṃ byamaṃ, naḷakuṭikanimmitaṃ;
Saṭṭhiyojanamubbedhaṃ, tiṃsayojanavitthataṃ.

“Catuddasesu kappesu, devaloke ramiṃ ahaṃ;
Ekasattatikkhattuṇca, devarajjamakārayiṃ.

“Catuttiṃsatikkhattuṇca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ;
Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.

“Dhammapāsādamāruya, sabbākāravarūpamaṃ;
Yadicchakāhaṃ vihare, sakyaputtassa sāsane.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, naḷakuṭiyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā puthujjanakāle attano cittassa rūpādiārammaṇesu yathākāmaṃ appavattiyā, idāni ariyamaggena niggahitabhāvaṃ ca vibhāvanena aññaṃ byākaronto -

125. “Makkaṭṭo pañcadvārāyaṃ, kuṭikāyaṃ pasakkiya;
Dvārena anupariyeti, ghaṭṭayanto muhuṃ muhuṃ.

126. “Tiṭṭha makkaṭṭa mā dhāvi, na hi te taṃ yathā pure;
Niggahītosī paññāya, neva dūraṃ gamissasī”ti. - gāthādvayaṃ abhāsī;

Tattha ghaṭṭayantoti attano lolabhāvena rukkhassa aññaṃ sākhaṃ muñcitvā aññassa gahaṇena anekavāraṃ tattha rukkhaṃ cāleno phalūpabhogamakkaṭṭo viya tena tena cakkhādidvārena rūpādiārammaṇesu aññaṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ gaṇhanto cittasantānassa samādānavasena niccalaṃ ṭhātuṃ appadānena abhikkhaṇaṃ ghaṭṭayanto cāleno tasmiṃyeva rūpādiārammaṇe anuparivattati yathākāmaṃ vicarati. Vattamānasamīpatāya cettha vattamānavacanaṃ. Evaṃ anupariyanto ca tiṭṭha, makkaṭṭa, mā dhāvi tvaṃ, cittamakkaṭṭa, idāni tiṭṭha mā dhāvi, ito paṭṭhāya te dhāvitvaṃ na sakkā, tasmā na hi te taṃ yathā pure yasmā taṃ attabhāvagehaṃ pubbe viya na te sevitaṃ pihitadvārabhāvato, kiṃca niggahītosī paññāya sayaṃca idāni maggapaññāya kilesābhisaṅkhārasaṅkhātānaṃ pādānaṃ chedanena

accantikam niggaham pattosi, tasmā neva dūram gamissasi ito attabhāvato dūram dutiyādiattabhāvaṃ neva gamissasi yāvacarimakacittam eva te gamananti dasseti. “Neto dūra”ntipi pāṭho, so evattho.

Valliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Gaṅgātīriyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

127-128. Tiṇṇaṃ me tālapattānantīdikā āyasmato gaṅgātīriyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto sāsane abhippasanno hutvā bhikkhusaṅghassa pāṇiyamadāsi. So tena puñṇakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puñṇāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ aññatarassa gahapatissa putto hutvā nibbatti, “datto”tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto gharāvāsaṃ vasanto agamanīyaṭṭhānabhāvaṃ ajānitvā vītikkamaṃ katvā puna agamanīyaṭṭhānabhāvaṃ ñatvā saṃvegajāto pabbajitvā taṃ kammaṃ jigucchitvā lūkhapaṭipattiṃ anuṭṭhanto paṃsukūlacīvaraṃ chavasittasadisam mattikāpattañca gahetvā gaṅgātīre tīhi tālapattehi kuṭikaṃ katvā vihāsi, tenevassa gaṅgātīriyoti samaññaṃ ahosi. So “arahattaṃ appatvā na kenaci sallapissāmi”ti cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāya paṭhamam saṃvaccharaṃ tuṇhībhūto vacībhedaṃ akarontova vihāsi. Dutiye saṃvacchare gocaragāme aññatarāya itthiyā “mūgo nu kho no”ti vīmaṃsitukāmāya patte khīraṃ āsiñcantiyā hatthavihāre katepi okirite, “alaṃ, bhaginī”ti vācaṃ nicchari. Tatiye pana saṃvacchare antaravasseva ghaṭayanto vāyamanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇi, tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Padumuttarabuddhassa, bhikkhusaṅghe anuttare;
Pasannacitto sumano, pānīghaṭamapūrayiṃ.

“Pabbatagge dumagge vā, ākāse vātha bhūmiyaṃ;
Yadā pāṇiyamicchāmi, khippaṃ nibbattate mama.

“Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, dakadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahā pana hutvā attano pubbabhāgapaṭipattiyā vibhāvanamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto -

127. “Tiṇṇaṃ me tālapattānaṃ, gaṅgātīre kuṭi katā;
Chavasittova me patto, paṃsukūlañca cīvaraṃ.

128. “Dvinnaṃ antaravassānaṃ, ekā vācā me bhāsītā;
Tatiye antaravassamhi, tamokhandho padālito”ti. - gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha tiṇṇaṃ me tālapattānaṃ, gaṅgātīre kuṭi katāti tālarukkhato pahitehi tīhi tālapaṇṇehi mayhaṃ vassanapariharaṇatthaṃ gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre kuṭikā katā. Tena attano senāsanasantosaṃ dasseti. Vuttañhi dhammasenāpatinā -

“Pallaṅkena nisinnassa, jaṇṇuke nābhivassati;
Alaṃ phāsuvihārāya, pahitattassa bhikkhuno”ti.

“Tālapattīna”ntipi pāṭho, so evattho. Chavasittova me pattoti mayhaṃ patto chavasittasadiso, matānaṃ khīrasecanakuṇḍasadisoti attho. Paṃsukūlañca cīvaranti cīvarañca me antaramaggasusānādīsu chaḍḍitanantakehi kataṃ paṃsukūlaṃ. Padadvayena parikkhārasantosaṃ dasseti.

Dvinnaṃ antaravassānanti dvīsu antaravassesu pabbajitā arahattamappattasaṃvacchaesu. Ekā vācā me bhāsītāti ekā, “alaṃ, bhaginī”ti khīrapaṭikkhepavācā eva mayā vuttā, añño tattha vacībheda nāhosi. Tena ukkaṃsagataṃ kāyavacīsaṃyamaṃ dasseti. Tatiye antaravassamhīti tatiyassa saṃvaccharassa abbhantare, tasmīṃ aparipuṇṇeyeva. Tamokhandho padālitoti aggamaggena tamokhandho bhinno, avijjānusayo samucchinnoti attho. Tena tadekaṭṭhatāya sabbakilesānaṃ anavasesappahānaṃ vadati.

Gaṅgātīriyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

5. Ajinattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

129-130. Api ce hoti tevijjotiādikā āyasmato ajinattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto buddhasuññe loke kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto kenacideva karaṇīyena araññaṃ gato tattha sucintitaṃ nāma paccekasambuddhaṃ ābādhena pīlitaṃ nisinnaṃ disvā upasaṅkamtivā vanditvā bhesajjattāya pasannamānaso ghatamaṇḍaṃ adāsī. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuveva saṃsaranto imasmīṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ aññatarassa daliddabrāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Taṃ vijāyanakāle ajinacammena sampācicchimsu. Tenassa ajinotveva nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So bhogasaṃvattaniyassa kammaṃ akatattā daliddakule nibbatta vayappattopi appannapānabhojano hutvā vicaranto jetavanapaṭiggahaṇe buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Sucintitaṃ bhagavantaṃ, lokajetṭhaṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Upaviṭṭhaṃ mahāraññaṃ, vātābādhena pīlitaṃ.

“Disvā cittaṃ pasādetvā, ghatamaṇḍamupānayaṃ;
Katattā ācitattā ca, gaṅgā bhāgīrathī ayaṃ.

“Mahāsamuddā cattāro, ghaṭaṃ sampajjare mama;
Ayañca pathavī ghorā, appamāṇā asaṅkhiyā.

“Mama saṅkappamaññāya, bhavate madhusakkarā;
Cātuddīpā ime rukkhā, pādapā dharaṇīruhā.

“Mama saṅkappamaññāya, kapparukkhā bhavanti te;
Paññāsakkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjamakārayaṃ.

“Ekapaññāsakkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahoṣaṃ;
Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ghatamaṇḍassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvāpi purimakammanissandena appalābhī appaṇṇāto va ahoṣi. Uddesabhattasālābhattānīpi lāmakāneva pāpuṇanti. Kammaphaleneva ca naṃ puthujjanā bhikkhū sāmaṇerā ca “appaṇṇāto”ti avamaṇṇanti. Thero te bhikkhū saṃvejento -

129. “Api ce hoti tevijjo, maccuhāyī anāsavo;
Appaṇṇātoti naṃ bālā, avajānanti ajānatā.

130. “Yo ca kho annapānassa, lābhī hotīdha puggalo;
Pāpadhammopi ce hoti, so nesam hoti sakkato”ti. -

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha apīti sambhāvane nipāto. Ceti parikkappane. Hotīti bhavati. Tisso vijjā etassāti tevijjo. Maccuṃ pajahatīti maccuhāyī. Kāmāsavādīnaṃ abhāvena anāsavo. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti - dibbacakkhuṇṇaṃ pubbenivāsaṇṇaṃ āsavakkhayaṇṇanti imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vijjānaṃ adhigatattā tevijjo tato eva sabbaso kāmāsavādīnaṃ parikkhīṇattā anāsavo āyatīṃ punabbhavassa aggahaṇato maraṇābhāvena maccuhāyī yadipi hoti, evaṃ santepi appaṇṇātoti naṃ bālā avajānanti yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, taṃ sadatthaṃ anupāpuṇitvā tthitampi naṃ uttamaṃ purisaṃ “dhutavādo bahussuto dhammakathiko”ti uppannalābhassa abhāvato “na paṇṇāto na pākaṭo”ti bālā dummedhapuggalā avajānanti, kasmā? Ajānatā ajānanakāraṇā guṇānaṃ ajānanaṃeva tattha kāraṇanti dasseti.

Yathā ca guṇānaṃ ajānanato bālā lābhagarutāya sambhāvanīyampi avajānanti, evaṃ guṇānaṃ ajānanato lābhagarutāya evaṃ avajānitabbampi sambhāventīti dassento dutiyaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Tattha yoti aniyamavacanaṃ. Ca-saddo byatireke, tena yathāvuttapuggalato imassa puggalassa vuccamānaṃyeva visesaṃ janeti. Khoti avadhāraṇe. Annapānassāti nidassanamattaṃ. Lābhīti lābhavā. Idhāti imasmiṃ loke. Jarāmarāṇehi tassa tassa sattāvāsassa pūraṇato galanato ca puggalo. Pāpadhammoti lāmakadhammo. Ayaṇhettha attho - yo pana puggalo cīvarādipaccayamattasseva lābhī hoti, na jhānādīnaṃ, so pāpicchatāya dussīlabhāvena hīnadhammopi samāno idha imasmiṃ loke bālānaṃ lābhagarutāya sakkato garukato hotīti.

Ajīnattheragāthāvaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

6. Meḷajīnattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

131-132. Yadāhaṃ dhammamassosintiādikā āyasmato meḷajīnattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puṇṇāni upacinanto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viṇṇutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso madhuraṃ āmodaphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puṇṇakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde bārāṇasiyaṃ khattiyakule nibbattitvā meḷajīnoti laddhanāmo vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gato paṇḍito byatto disāsu pākaṭo ahoṣi. So bhagavati bārāṇasiyaṃ isipatane viharante vihāraṃ gantvā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā tadaheva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Sahassaraṃsī bhagavā, sayambhū aparājito;
Vivekā vuṭṭhahitvāna, gocarāyābhinikkhami.

“Phalahattho ahaṃ disvā, upagacchiṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, avaṭaṃ adadiṃ phalaṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggaṭiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aparabhāge bhikkhūhi, “āvuso, kiṃ tayā
uttarimanussadhammo adhigato”ti puṭṭho sīhanādaṃ nadanto -

131. “Yadāhaṃ dhammamassosiṃ, bhāsamānassa satthuno;
Na kaṅkhamabhijānāmi, sabbaññū aparājite.

132. “Satthavāhe mahāvīre, sārathīnaṃ varuttame;
Magge paṭipadāyaṃ vā, kaṅkhā mayhaṃ na vijjati”ti. - gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha yadāti yasmiṃ kāle. Ahanti attānaṃ niddisati. Dhammanti
catusaccadhammaṃ. Assosinti suṇiṃ. Satthunoti diṭṭhadhammikādiatthehi
veneyyānaṃ sāsanaṭṭhena satthuno. Kaṅkhanti saṃsayāṃ. Saṅkhatamasāṅkhatañca
anavasesato jānanaṭṭhena sabbaññū. Kutocipi parājita bhāvena aparājite.
Veneyyasattānaṃ saṃsārakantārato nibbānaṃ paṭivāhanaṭṭhena satthavāhe. Idaṃ
vuttaṃ hoti - yato pabhuti ahaṃ satthuno dhammaṃ desentassa
catusaccadhammaṃ assosiṃ sotadvārānusārena upadhāresiṃ upalabhiṃ, tato
paṭṭhāya anavasesasaṅkhatāsaṅkhatasammutidhammānaṃ sayambhūññāna
jānato sabbaññū anāvaraṇadassāvimhi, pañcannampi mārānaṃ abhibhavanato
tehi aparājitatā sadevake loke appaṭihatadhammacakkattā ca aparājite,
veneyyasattānaṃ lobhakantārādito vāhanaṭṭhena satthavāhe, mahāvikkantatāya
mahāvīre, aññehi duddamānaṃ purisadammanāṃ saraṇato accantikena damathena
damanato sārathīnaṃ pavarabhūte uttame sammāsambuddhe, “buddho nu kho no
nu kho”ti kaṅkhaṃ nābhijānāmi aparappaccayabhāvato. Tathārūpe desite
ariyamagge tadupādāyabhūtāya ca silādipaṭipadāya “niyyāniko nu kho na nu kho”ti
kaṅkhā vicikicchā na vijjati natthīti. Ettha ca ariyadhamme saṃsayābhāvakathanena
ariyasaṅghepi saṃsayābhāvo kathitoyevāti daṭṭhabbaṃ tattha patiṭṭhitassa
anaññathābhāvatoti.

Meḷajinattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Rādhatheragāthāvaṇṇanā

133-134. Yathā agāraṃ ducchannantiādikā āyasmato rādhatherassa gāthā. Kā
uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe
nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto vihāraṃ gantvā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā
ekamantaṃ nisinno satthārā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭibhāneyyakānaṃ aggatṭhāne
ṭhapiyamānaṃ disvā sayaṃ taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetvā mahādānaṃ pavattesi.
Satthu ulārañca pūjaṃ akāsi. So evaṃ katapaṇidhāno tato cuto tattha tattha bhava
puññāni upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto
ekadivasāṃ satthāraṃ piṇḍāya gacchantāṃ disvā pasannamānaso madhurāni

ambaphalānī adāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā rādhoti laddhanāmo vayappatto hutvā gharāvāsaṃ vasanto mahallakakāle puttadārehi apasādito, “kiṃ me gharāvāsenā, pabbajissāmī”ti vihāraṃ gantvā there bhikkhū upasaṅkamtivā pabbajjaṃ yācitvā tehi “ayaṃ brāhmaṇo jiṇṇo na sakkoti vattapaṭivattaṃ pūretu”nti paṭikkhitto satthu santikaṃ gantvā attano ajjhāsayāṃ pavedetvā satthārā upanissayasampattiṃ oloketvā āṇattena dhammasenāpatinā pabbājito vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
Rathiyaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ, pādaphalaṃ adāsahaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthu santikāvacaro hutvā vicaranto satthu dhammadesanāpaṭibhānassa paccayabhūtānaṃ paṭibhānājānanakānaṃ aggo jāto. Therassa hi diṭṭhisamudācāraṇca āgamma dasabalassa navanavā dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Tenāha bhagavā - “etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibhāneyyakānaṃ yadidaṃ rādho”ti. So ekadivasaṃ “ime sattā abhāvanāya rāgena abhibhuyyanti, bhāvanāya sati taṃ natthī”ti bhāvanaṃ thomento “yathā agāra”ntiādinā gāthādvayamāha.

133-134. Tattha agāranti yaṃkiñci gehaṃ. Ducchannanti viraḷacchannaṃ chiddāvachiddaṃ. Samativijjhatīti vassavutṭhi vinivijjhati. Abhāvantanti taṃ agāraṃ vutṭhi viya bhāvanāya rahitattā abhāvitaṃ cittaṃ. Rāgo samativijjhatīti na kevalaṃ rāgo va dosamohamānādayopi sabbakilesā tathārūpaṃ cittaṃ ativijjhantiyeva. Subhāvantanti samathavipassanābhāvanāhi suṭṭhu bhāvitaṃ, evarūpaṃ cittaṃ succhannaṃ gehaṃ vutṭhi viya rāgādayo kilesā ativijjhituṃ na sakkontīti.

Rādhatheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Surādhatheragāthāvaṇṇanā

135-136. Khīṇā hi mayhaṃ jātītiādikā āyasmato surādhatherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannaṃ mānaso mātuluṅgaphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde anantaraṃ vuttassa rādhatherassa kaniṭṭho hutvā nibbatti, surādhotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So jeṭṭhabhātari rādhe pabbajite sayampi pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Kaṇikāraṃva jalitaṃ, puṇṇamāyeva candimaṃ;
Jalantaṃ dīparukkhaṃva, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Mātuluṅgaphalaṃ gayha, adāsiṃ satthuno ahaṃ;

Dakkhiṇeyyassa vīrassa, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā sāsanaṃ niyyānikabhāvadassanattamaṃ aññaṃ byākaronto
“khīṇā hī mayha”ntiadinā gāthādvayamaṃ.

135-136. Tattha khīṇāti khayaṃ pariyoṣānaṃ gatā. Jātīti bhavo bhavanibbatti vā.
Vusitaṃ jinasāsananti jinassa sammāsambuddhassa sāsanaṃ maggabrahmacariyaṃ
vuṭṭhaṃ parivuṭṭhaṃ. Pahīno jālasaṅkhātōti sattasantānaṃ ottharaṇato nissarituṃ
appadānato ca “jālasaṅkhātō”ti ca laddhanāmā diṭṭhi avijjā ca pahīnā maggena
samucchinā. Bhavanetti samūhatāti kāmabhavādikassa bhavassa nayanato
pavattanato bhavanettisaññitā taṇhā samugghāṭitā. Yassatthāya pabbajitoti yassa
atthāya yadatthaṃ ahaṃ agārasmā gehato anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ pabbajito
upagato. So sabbesaṃ orambhāgiyuddhambhāgiyappabhedānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ
bandhanānaṃ khayabhūto attho nibbānaṃsaṅkhātō paramattho arahattaṃsaṅkhātō
sadattho ca mayā anuppatto adhigatoti attho.

Surādhatheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Gotamattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

137-138. Sukhaṃ supantīti āyasmato gotamattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi
purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ
upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto
ekadivasaṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso āmodaphalamadāsi. Tena
puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññaṃ katvā sugatīsuyeva
saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā gotamoti
laddhanāmo sattavassikakāle upanayanaṃ katvā ratanabhikkhaṃ caritvā sahaṃsaṃ
labhitvā taṃ tādise tṭhāne tṭhapetvā vataṃ caranto soḷasasattarasavassuddesikakāle
akalyāṇamittehi kāmesu parinīyamāno ekissā rūpūpajīvinīyā taṃ sahaṃsabhaṇḍikaṃ
datvā brahmacariyavināsaṃ patvā tāya cassa brahmacārīrūpaṃ disvā virattākāre
dassite ekarattivāseneva nibbinnarūpo attano brahmacariyanivāsaṃ dhanajāniñca
saritvā “ayuttaṃ mayā kata”nti vipattiṃsārī ahoṣi. Satthā tassa hetusampattiṃ
cittācārañca ñatvā tassa āsannaṭṭhāne attānaṃ dassesi. So satthāraṃ disvā
pasannamānaso upasaṅkami, tassa bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā
paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajanto khuraggeyeva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
Rathiyaṃ paṭipajantaṃ, āmodamadadiṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā jhānasukhena phalasukhena vītināmentaṃ eko gihisahāyo
upagantvā, “āvuso, tayā ratanabhikkhāya laddhaṃ pabbajanto kiṃ akāsi”ti pucchi.

Taṃ sutvā thero “idaṃ nāma kata”nti anācikkhitvā mātugāme dosaṃ pakāsetvā attano vītarāgabhāvena aññaṃ byākaronto “sukhaṃ supanti”tiādinaṃ gāthādvayamāha.

137. Tattha sukhaṃ supanti munayo, ye itthīsu na bajjhareti ye itthīsu visayabhūtāsu nimittabhūtāsu vā rāgabandhanena na bajjhanti, te munayo tapassino saṃyatindriyā sukhaṃ supanti sukhaṃ viharanti, natthi tesaṃ dukkhanti adhippāyo. “Supanti”ti hi nidassanamattametaṃ. Sadā ve rakkhitabbāsūti ekaṃsena sabbakālaṃ rakkhitabbāsu. Itthiyo hi sattabhūmike nippurise pāsāde uparibhūmiyaṃ vasāpetvāpi, kucchiyaṃ pakkipitvāpi na sakkā rakkhituṃ, tasmā tā kiṭṭhādigāviyo viya sabbakālaṃ rakkhaṇīyā honti. Bahucittatāya vā sāmikena vatthālaṅkāraṇuppadānādinā cittaññathattato sabbakālaṃ rakkhitabbā. Sarīrasabhāvaṃ vā mālāgandhādīhi paṭicchādanavasena rakkhitabbacittatāya rakkhitabbāti. Yāsu saccaṃ sudullabhanti yāsu saccavacanaṃ laddhuṃ na sakkā, itthiyo hi aggimpi pavisanti, visampi khādanti, satthampi āharanti, ubbandhitvāpi kālaṃ karonti, na pana sacce ṭhātuṃ sakkonti. Tasmā evarūpā itthiyo vajjetvā ṭhitā munayo sukhitā vatāti dasseti.

138. Idāni yassa appahīnattā evarūpāsu itthīsūpi bajjhanti, tassa kāmassa attano suppahīnataṃ accantaniṭṭhitatañca dassento dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. Vadhaṃ carimha te kāmāti ambho kāma, tava vadhaṃ accantasamucchedaṃ ariyamaggena carimha, “vadhaṃ carimhase”tipi pāṭho, vadhāya pahānāya maggabrahmacariyaṃ acarimhāti attho. Anaṇā dāni te mayanti idāni aggamaggapattito paṭṭhāya iṇabhāvakarāya pahīnattā kāma te anaṇā mayaṃ, na tuyhaṃ iṇaṃ dhārema. Avītarāgo hi rāgassa vase vattanato tassa iṇaṃ dhārento viya hoti, vītarāgo pana taṃ atikkamitvā paramena cittissariyena samannāgato. Anaṇattā eva gacchāma dāni nibbānaṃ, yattha gantvā na socati yasmiṃ nibbāne gamanahetu sabbaso sokahetūnaṃ abhāvato na socati, taṃ anupādisesanibbānameva idāni gacchāma anupāpuṇāmāti attho.

Gotamatheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Vasabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

139-140. Pubbe hanati attānanti āyasmato vasabhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto buddhasuññe loke brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto brāhmaṇānaṃ vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gantvā nekkhammajjhāsayatāya gharāvāsaṃ pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā cuddasasahassatāpasaparivāro himavantassa avidūre samagge nāma pabbate assamaṃ kāretvā vasanto jhānābhiññāyo nibbattetvā tāpasānaṃ ovādānusāsaniyo dento ekadivasaṃ evaṃ cintesi - “ahaṃ kho dāni imehi tāpasehi sakkato garukato pūjito viharāmi, mayā pana pūjetabbo na upalabbhati, dukkho kho panāyaṃ loke yadidaṃ agaruvāso”ti. Evaṃ pana cintetvā purimabuddhesu katādhikāratāya purimabuddhānaṃ cetiye attanā kataṃ pūjāsakkāraṃ anussaritvā “yaṃnūnāhaṃ purimabuddhe uddissa pulinacetiyaṃ katvā pūjaṃ kareyya”nti haṭṭhatuṭṭho iddhiyā pulinathūpaṃ suvaṇṇamayaṃ māpetvā suvaṇṇamayādīhi tisahassamattehi pupphehi devasikaṃ pūjaṃ karonto yāvatāyukaṃ puññāni katvā aparihīnājjhāno kālaṃ katvā brahmaloke nibbatto. Tatthapi yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā tato cuto tāvatimse nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde vesāliyaṃ licchavirājakule nibbattitvā vasabhoti laddhanāmo

vayappatto bhagavato vesāligamane buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Himavantassāvidūre, samaggo nāma pabbato;
Assamo sukato mayhaṃ, paṇṇasālā sumāpitā.

“Nārado nāma nāmena, jaṭilo uggatāpano;
Catuddasasahassāni, sissā paricaranti maṃ.

“Paṭisallīnako santo, evaṃ cintesahaṃ tadā;
Sabbo jano maṃ pūjeti, nāhaṃ pūjemi kiñcanaṃ.

“Na me ovādako atthi, vattā koci na vijjati;
Anācariyupajjhāyo, vane vāsaṃ upemahaṃ.

“Upāsamāno yamahaṃ, garucittaṃ upaṭṭhahe;
So me ācariyo natthi, vanavāso niratthako.

“Āyāgaṃ me gavesissaṃ, garuṃ bhāvaniyaṃ tathā;
Sāvassayo vasissāmi, na koci garahissati.

“Uttānakūlā nadikā, supatitthā manoramā;
Saṃsuddhapulinākiṇṇā, avidūre mamassamaṃ.

“Nadiṃ amarikaṃ nāma, upagantvānahaṃ tadā;
Saṃvaḍḍhayitvā pulinaṃ, akaṃ pulinacetiyaṃ.

“Ye te ahesuṃ sambuddhā, bhavantakaraṇā munī;
Tesaṃ etādiso thūpo, taṃ nimittaṃ karomahaṃ.

“Karitvā pulinaṃ thūpaṃ, sovaṇṇaṃ māpayiṃ ahaṃ;
Soṇṇakiṇkaṇipupphāni, sahasse tīṇi pūjayiṃ.

“Sāyapātaṃ namassāmi, vedajāto katañjalī;
Sammukhā viya sambuddhaṃ, vandiṃ pulinacetiyaṃ.

“Yadā kilesā jāyanti, vitakkā gehanissitā;
Sarāmi sukataṃ thūpaṃ, paccavekkhāmi tāvade.

“Upanissāya viharaṃ, satthavāhaṃ vināyakaṃ;
Kilese saṃvaseyyāsi, na yuttaṃ tava mārisa.

“Saha āvajjite thūpe, gāravaṃ hoti me tadā;
Kuvitakke vinodesiṃ, nāgo tattaṭṭito yathā.

“Evaṃ viharamānaṃ maṃ, maccurājābhimaddatha;
Tattha kālāṅkato santo, brahmalokamagacchahaṃ.

“Yāvatāyumaṃ vasitvāna, tidive upapajjahaṃ;
Asītikkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjamakārayiṃ.

“Satānaṃ tīṇikkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ;
Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.

“Soṇṇakiṇkaṇipupphānaṃ, vipākaṃ anubhomahaṃ;
Dhātīsatasahassāni, parivārenti maṃ bhava.

“Thūpassa pariciṇṇattā, rajojallaṃ na limpati;
Gatte sedā na muccanti, suppabhāso bhavāmahaṃ.

“Aho me sukato thūpo, sudiṭṭhāmarikā nadī;
Thūpaṃ katvāna pulinaṃ, pattomhi acalaṃ padaṃ.

“Kusalaṃ kattukāmena, jantunā sāragāhinā;
Natthi khettaṃ akhettaṃ vā, paṭipattīva sādhakā.

“Yathāpi balavā poso, aṇṇavaṃtaritussahe;
Parittaṃ kaṭṭhamādāya, pakkhandeyya mahāsaraṃ.

“Imāhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ nissāya, tarissāmi mahodadhiṃ;
Ussāhena vīriyena, tareyya udadhiṃ naro.

“Tattheva me kataṃ kammaṃ, parittaṃ thokakañca yaṃ;
Taṃ kammaṃ upanissāya, saṃsāraṃ samatikkamiṃ.

“Pacchime bhava sampatte, sukkamūlena codito;
Sāvattiyaṃ pure jāto, mahāsāle suaḍḍhake.

“Saddhā mātā pitā mayhaṃ, buddhassa saraṇaṃ gatā;
Ubho diṭṭhapadā ete, anuvattanti sāsanaṃ.

“Bodhipapaṭikaṃ gayha, soṇṇathūpamakārayuṃ;
Sāyapātaṃ namassanti, sakyaputtassa sammukhā.

“Uposathamhi divase, soṇṇathūpaṃ vinīharuṃ;
Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ kittentā, tiyāmaṃ vītināmayuṃ.

“Saha disvānaṃ thūpaṃ, sarīṃ pulinacetiyaṃ;
Ekāsane nisīditvā, arahattamaṃpāpuṇiṃ.

“Gavesamāno taṃ vīraṃ, dhammasenāpatiddasaṃ;
Agārā nikkhamitvāna, pabbajiṃ tassa santike.

“Jātiyā sattavassena, arahattamaṃpāpuṇiṃ;
Upasampādayī buddho, guṇamaññāya cakkhumā.

“Dārakeneva santena, kiriyaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ mayā;
Kataṃ me karaṇīyajja, sakyaputtassa sāsane.

“Sabbaverabhayātīto, sabbasaṅgātigo isi;
Sāvako te mahāvīra, soṇṇathūpassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā dāyakānuggahaṃ karonto tehi upanīte paccaye na paṭikkhipati, yathāladdeyyeva paribhuñjati. Taṃ puthujjanā “ayaṃ kāyadaḥhibahulo arakkhitacitto”ti maññaṃānā avamaññanti. Thero taṃ agaṇentova viharati. Tassa pana avidūre aññataro kuhakabhikkhu pāpiccho samāno appiccho viya santuṭṭho viya attānaṃ dassento lokaṃ vañcento viharati. Mahājano taṃ arahantaṃ viya sambhāveti. Athassa sakko devānamindo taṃ pavattiṃ ñatvā theram upasaṅkamitvā, “bhante, kiṃ nāma kuhako karotī”ti pucchi. Thero pāpicchaṃ garahanto -

139. “Pubbe hanati attānaṃ, pacchā hanati so pare;
Suhataṃ hanti attānaṃ, vītaṃseneva pakkhimā.

140. “Na brāhmaṇo bahivaṇṇo, antovaṇṇo hi brāhmaṇo;
Yasmiṃ pāpāni kammāni, sa ve kaṇho sujampatī”ti. -gāthādvayamāha;

Tattha pubbe hanati attānanti kuhakapuggalo attano kuhakavuttiyā lokaṃ vañcento pāpicchatādīhi pāpadhammehi paṭhamameva attānaṃ hanati, attano kusalaakoṭṭhāsaṃ vināseti. Pacchā hanati so pareti so kuhako paṭhamam tāva vuttanayena attānaṃ hantvā pacchā pare yehi “ayaṃ bhikkhu pesalo ariyo”ti vā sambhāventehi kārā katā, te hanati tesam kārāni attani katāni amahapphalāni katvā paccayavināsanena vināseti. Satipi kuhakassa ubhayahanane attahanane pana ayaṃ visesoti dassento āha suhataṃ hanti attānanti. So kuhako attānaṃ hananto suhataṃ katvā hanti vināseti, yathā kiṃ? Vītaṃseneva pakkhimāti, vītaṃsoti dīpakasakuṇo, tena. Pakkhimāti sākuṇiko. Yathā tena vītaṃsasakuṇena aññe sakuṇe vañcetvā hananto attānaṃ idha lokepi hanati viññugarahasāvajjasabhāvādinā, samparāyaṃ pana duggatiparikkilesena hanatīyeva, na pana te sakuṇe pacchā hantuṃ sakkoti, evaṃ kuhakopi kohaññena lokaṃ vañcetvā idha lokepi attānaṃ hanati vipaṭṭisāraviññugarahādīhi, paralokepi duggatiparikkilesehi, na pana te paccayadāyake apāyadukkhaṃ pāpeti. Apica kuhako dakkhiṇāya amahapphalabhāvakaraṇeneva dāyakaṃ hanatīti vutto, na nipphalabhāvakaraṇena. Vuttañhetam bhagavatā - “dussīlassa manussabhūtaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahaṃsaguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā”ti. Tenāha “suhataṃ hanti attāna”nti.

Evaṃ bāhiraparimajjanamatte tṭhitā puggalā suddhā nāma na honti, abbhantarassuddhiyā eva pana suddhā hontīti dassento “na brāhmaṇo”ti dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tassattho - iriyāpathasaṇṭhapanādibahisampattimattena brāhmaṇo na hoti. Sampattiattho hi idha vaṇṇa-saddo. Abbhantare pana sīlādisampattiyā brāhmaṇo hoti, “bāhitapāpo brāhmaṇo”ti katvā. Tasmā “yasmiṃ pāpāni lāmakāni kammāni saṃvijjanti, ekaṃsena so kaṇho nihīnapuggalo”ti sujampati, devānaminda, jānāhi. Taṃ sutvā sakko kuhakabhikkhuṃ tajjetvā “dhamme vattāhi”ti ovaditvā sakaṭṭhānameva gato.

Vasabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

Dukanipāte paṭhamavaggavaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

2. Dutiyavaggo

1. Mahācundattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

141-142. Sussūsāti āyasmato mahācundattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kumbhakārakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto kumbhakārakammena jīvanto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso ekaṃ mattikāpattaṃ svābhisaṅkhatam katvā bhagavato adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharatṭhe nālakagāme rūpasāriyā brāhmaṇiyā putto sārīputtattherassa kaniṭṭhabhātā hutvā nibbatti, cundotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto dhammasenāpatiṃ anupabbajitvā taṃ nissāya vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭento vāyamanto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Nagare haṃsavatīyā, kumbhakāro ahasaṃ;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, oghatiṇṇamanāsavaṃ.

“Sukataṃ mattikāpattaṃ, buddhasetṭhassadāsahaṃ;
Pattaṃ datvā bhagavato, ujubhūtassa tādino.

“Bhave nibbattamānohaṃ, soṇṇathāle labhāmahaṃ;
Rūpimaye ca sovaṇṇe, taṭṭhike ca maṇimaye.

“Pātiyo paribhuñjāmi, puññakammassidaṃ phalaṃ;
Yasānañca dhanānañca, aggabhūto ca homahaṃ.

“Yathāpi bhaddake khette, bījaṃ appampi ropitaṃ;
Sammādhāraṃ paveccante, phalaṃ toseti kassakaṃ.

“Tathevidaṃ pattadānaṃ, buddhakhettaṃhi ropitaṃ;
Pītidhāre pavassante, phalaṃ maṃ tosayissati.

“Yāvatā khetā vijjanti, saṅghāpi ca gaṇāpi ca;
Buddhakhettaṃ natthi, sukhado sabbapāṇinaṃ.

“Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;
Ekapattaṃ daditvāna, pattomhi acaṃ padaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pattamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pattadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā attanā paṭiladdhasampattiyā kāraṇabhūtaṃ garūpanissayaṃ vivekavāsañca kittento -

141. “Sussūsā sutavaddhanī, sutam paññāya vaddhanaṃ;
Paññāya atthaṃ jānāti, ñāto attho sukhāvaho.

142. “Sevetha pantāni senāsanāni, careyya saṃyojanavippamokkhaṃ;
Sace ratiṃ nādhigaccheyya tattha, saṅghe vase rakkhittatto satīmā”ti. -

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha sussūsāti sotabbayuttassa sabbasutassa sotumicchā, garusannivāsopi. Diṭṭhadhammikādibhedañhi atthaṃ sotumicchantena kalyāṇamitte upasaṅkamtivā vattakaraṇena payirupāsivā yadā te payirupāsānāya ārādhitaṇṇa kañci upanīṣīditukāmā honti, atha ne upanīṣīditvā adhigatāya sotumicchāya ohitasotena sotabbaṃ hotīti garusannivāsopi sussūsāhetutāya “sussūsā”ti vuccati. Sā pañāyaṃ sussūsā saccapaṭiccasamuppādādipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ sutam taṃsamaṅgino puggalassa vaḍḍheti brūhetīti sutavaddhanī, bāhusaccakārīti attho. Sutam paññāya vaddhananti yaṃ taṃ “sutadharo sutasannicayo”ti “idhekaccassa bahukaṃ sutam hoti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇa”nti ca evamādinā nayena vuttaṃ bāhusaccaṃ, taṃ akusalappahānakusalādhigamanahetubhūtaṃ paññaṃ vaddhetīti sutam paññāya vaddhanaṃ, vuttaṇhetam bhagavatā -

“Sutāvudho kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti, suddham attānam pariharatī”ti.

Paññāya atthaṃ jānātīti bahussuto sutamayaññaṇe tthito taṃ paṭipattiṃ paṭipajjanto sutānusārena atthūpaparikkhāya dhammanijjhānena bhāvanāya ca lokiyalokuttarabhedam diṭṭhadhammādivibhāgaṃ dukkhādivibhāgañca atthaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ca paṭivijjhati ca, tenāha bhagavā -

“Sutassa yathāpariyattassa atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno hotī”ti.

“Dhatānam dhammānam atthaṃ upaparikkhati, atthaṃ upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānam khamanti, dhammanijjhānakkhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahitvā tuletīti, tulayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena ceva paramasaccaṃ sacchikaroti, paññāya ca naṃ ativijjha passatī”ti ca.

Ñāto attho sukhāvahoti yathāvutto diṭṭhadhammikādiattho ceva dukkhādiattho ca yathāvato ñāto adhigato lokiyalokuttarabhedam sukham āvahati nipphādetīti attho.

Tthitāya bhāvanāpaññāya sutamatteneva na sijjhatīti tassā paṭipajjanavidhiṃ dassento “sevetha...pe...vipamokkha”nti āha. Tattha sevetha pantāni senāsanānīti kāyavivekamāha. Tena saṃyojanappahānassa ca vakkhamānattā vivekārahasseva vivekāvasoti sīlasaṃvarādayo idha avuttasiddhā veditabbā. Careyya saṃyojanavipamokkhanti yathā saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vipamuccati, tathā vipassanābhāvanam maggabhāvanañca careyya paṭipajjeyyāti attho. Sace ratiṃ nādhigaccheyya tatthāti tesu pantasenāsanesu yathāladdhesu adhikusaladhammesu ca ratiṃ pubbenāparam visesassa alābhato abhiratiṃ na labheyya, saṅghe bhikkhusamūhe rakkhittatto kammaṭṭhānaparigaṇhanato rakkhittacitto chasu dvāresu satiārakkhāya upaṭṭhapanena satimā vaseyya vihareyya, evaṃ viharantassa ca api nāma saṃyojanavipamokkho bhaveyyāti adhippāyo.

Mahācundattheragāthāvaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

2. Jotidāsatheragāthāvaṇṇanā

143-144. Ye kho teti āyasmato jotidāsatherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasam satthāraṃ piṇḍāya gacchantam disvā pasannacitto kāsūmārikaphalam adāsi. So tena puññakammāna devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde pādiyatthajanapade

vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, jotidāsotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patvā gharamāvasanto ekadivasaṃ mahākassapattheraṃ attano gāme piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannacitto bhojetvā therassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā attano gāmasamīpe pabbate mahantaṃ vihāraṃ kāretvā therāṃ tattha vāsetvā catūhi paccayehi upaṭṭhahanto therassa dhammadesanāya paṭiladdhasaṃvego pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Kaṇikāraṃva jotantaṃ, nisinnaṃ pabbatantare;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, lokajetṭhaṃ narāsabhaṃ.

“Pasannacitto sumano, sire katvāna añjaliṃ;
Kāsumārikamādāya, buddhasetṭhassadāsahaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā tīṇi piṭakāni uggahetvā visesato vinayapiṭake sukusalabhāvaṃ patvā dasavassiko parisupaṭṭhāko ca hutvā bahūhi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhagavantaṃ vandituṃ sāvattiṃ gacchanto antarāmagge addhānaparissamavinodanattaṃ titthiyānaṃ āramaṃ pavisitvā ekamantaṃ nisinno ekaṃ pañcatapaṃ tapantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ disvā, “kiṃ, brāhmaṇa, aññasmiṃ tapanīye aññaṃ tapatī”ti āha. Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo kupito, “bho, muṇḍaka, kiṃ aññaṃ tapanīya”nti āha. Thero tassa -

“Kopo ca issā paraheṭhanā ca, māno ca sārambhamado pamādo;
Taṇhā avijjā bhavasaṅgaṭi ca, te tappanīyā na hi rūpakhandho”ti. -

Gāthāya dhammaṃ desesi. Taṃ sutvā so brāhmaṇo tasmīṃ titthiyārāme sabbe aññatitthiyā ca therassa santike pabbajimsu. Thero tehi saddhiṃ sāvattiṃ gantvā bhagavantaṃ vanditvā katipāhaṃ tattha vasitvā attano jātibhūmiṃyeva gato dassanattaṃ upagatesu ñātakesu nānāladhike yaññasuddhike ovadanto -

143. “Ye kho te veṭhamissena, nānattena ca kammunā;
Manusse uparundhanti, pharusūpakkamā janā;
Tepi tattheva kīranti, na hi kammaṃ panassati.

144. “Yaṃ karoti naro kammaṃ, kalyāṇaṃ yadi pāpakaṃ;
Tassa tasseva dāyādo, yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ pakubbatī”ti. - gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha yeti aniyamuddeso. Teti aniyamato eva paṭiniddeso. Padadvayassāpi “janā”ti iminā sambandho. Khoti nipātamattaṃ. Veṭhamissenāti varattakhaṇḍādinā sīsādīsu veṭhadānena. “Vedhamissenā”tipi pāḷi, so evattho. Nānattena ca kammunāti hananaghātanahatthapādādicchedanena khuddakaseḷadānādinā ca nānāvidhena parūpaghātakammena. Manusseti nidassanamattaṃ, tasmā ye keci satteti adhippāyo. Uparundhantīti vibādhentī. Pharusūpakkamāti dāruṇapayogā, kurūrakammantāti attho. Janāti sattā. Tepi tattheva kīrantīti te vuttappakārā puggalā yāhi kammakāraṇāhi aññe bādhiṃsu. Tattheva tāsuyeva kāraṇāsu sayampi kīranti

pakkhipīyanti, tathārūpaṃyeva dukkhaṃ anubhavanti attho. “Tattheva kīraṇī”ti ca pāṭho, yathā sayāṃ aññesaṃ dukkhaṃ akaṃsu, tattheva aññehi karīyanti, dukkhaṃ pāpīyanti attho, kasmā? Na hi kammaṃ panassati kammañhi ekantaṃ upacitaṃ vipākaṃ adavā na vigacchati, avasesapaccayasamavāye vipaccatevāti adhippāyo.

Idāni “na hi kammaṃ panassati”ti saṅkhepato vuttamatthaṃ vibhajitvā sattānaṃ kammassakataṃ vibhāvetuṃ “yaṃ karoti”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tassattho yaṃ kammaṃ kalyāṇaṃ kusalaṃ, yadi vā pāpakaṃ akusalaṃ satto karoti, karonto ca tattha yaṃ kammaṃ yathā phaladānasamatthaṃ hoti, tathā pakubbati upacinoti. Tassa tasseva dāyādoti tassa tasseva kammaphalassa gaṇhanato tena tena kammena dātabbavipākassa bhāgī hoti attho. Tenāha bhagavā - “kammassakā, māṇava, sattā kammadāyādā”tiādi. Imā gāthā sutvā therassa ñātakā kammassakatāyaṃ paṭiṭṭhahimsūti.

Jotidāsatttheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Heraññakānittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

145-146. Accayanti ahorattāti āyasmato heraññakānittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto paresaṃ bhatako hutvā jīvanto ekadivasaṃ sujātassa nāma satthusāvakassa paṃsukūlaṃ pariyasantassa upaḍḍhadussaṃ pariccaji. So tena puññakammena tāvatimsesu nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalarañño gāmaabhojakassa coravosāsakassa putto hutvā nibbatti, heraññakānitissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto pitu accayena raññā tasmīṃyeva gāmaabhojakaṭṭhāne ṭhapito jetavanapaṭiggahaṇe buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho attano kaniṭṭhassa taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ dāpetvā rājānaṃ āpucchitvā pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Padumuttarabhagavato, sujāto nāma sāvako;
Paṃsukūlaṃ gavesanto, saṅkāre carate tadā.

“Nagare haṃsavatīyā, paresaṃ bhatako ahaṃ;
Upaḍḍhadussaṃ datvāna, sirasā abhivādayiṃ.

“Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimsamagacchahaṃ.

“Tettiṃsakkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
Sattasattatikkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahasahaṃ.

“Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ;
Upaḍḍhadussadānena, modāmi akutobhaya.

“Icchamāno cahaṃ ajja, sakānanaṃ sapabbataṃ;
Khomadussehi chādeyyaṃ, aḍḍhadussassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, aḍḍhadussassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano kaniṭṭhabhātaraṃ tato kammato nivattetukāmo tasmiṃyeva kamme abhirataṃ disvā taṃ codento -

145. “Accayanti ahorattā, jīvitam uparujjhati;
Āyu khīyati maccānaṃ, kunnadīnaṃva odakaṃ.

146. “Atha pāpāni kammāni, karaṃ bālo na bujjhati;
Pacchāssa kaṭukaṃ hoti, vipāko hissa pāpako”ti. -

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha accayantīti atikkamanti, lahuṃ lahuṃ apagacchantīti attho. Ahorattāti rattindivā. Jīvitam uparujjhatīti jīvitindriyañca khaṇikanirodhavasena nirujjhati. Vuttañhi “khaṇe khaṇe, tvaṃ bhikkhu, jāyasi ca jīyyasi ca miyyasi ca cavasi ca upapajjasi cā”ti. Āyu khīyati maccānanti maritabbasabhāvattā maccāti laddhanāmānaṃ imesaṃ sattānaṃ āyu “yo ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo”ti evaṃ paricchinnaṃ kālāparamāyu khīyati khayañca sambhedañca gacchati, yathā kiṃ? Kunnadīnaṃva odakaṃ yathā nāma kunnadīnaṃ pabbateyyānaṃ khuddakanadīnaṃ udakaṃ ciraṃ na tiṭṭhati, lahutaraṃ khīyati, āgatamattaṃyeva vigacchati, evaṃ sattānaṃ āyu lahutaraṃ khīyati khayaṃ gacchati. Ettha ca udakameva “odaka”nti vuttaṃ, yathā manoyeva mānasanti.

Atha pāpāni kammāni, karaṃ bālo na bujjhatīti evaṃ saṃsāre aniccepi samāne bālo lobhavasena vā kodhavasena vā pāpāni kammāni karoti, karontopi na bujjhati, pāpaṃ karonto ca “pāpaṃ karomī”ti abujjhanako nāma natthi, “imassa kamma evarūpo dukkho vipāko”ti pana ajānato “na bujjhatī”ti vuttaṃ. Pacchāssa kaṭukaṃ hotīti yadipi pāpassa kamma āyūhanakkhaṇe “imassa kamma evarūpo vipāko”ti na bujjhati, tato pacchā pana nirayādīsu nibbattassa assa bālassa kaṭukaṃ aniṭṭhaṃ dukkhameva hoti. Vipāko hissa pāpako yasmā assa pāpakamma nāma vipāko pāpako nihīno aniṭṭho evāti. Imaṃ pana ovādaṃ sutvā therassa kaniṭṭhabhātā rājānaṃ āpucchitvā pabbajitvā nacirasseva sadatthaṃ nipphādesi.

Heraññakānītheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Somamittattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

147-148. Parittaṃ dārunti āyasmato somamittattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto buddhaguṇe sutvā pasannamānaso ekadivasaṃ kiṃsukarukkaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā pupphāni gahetvā satthāraṃ uddissa ākāse khipitvā pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde bārāṇasiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā somamittoti laddhanāmo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū hutvā vimalena nāma therena kataparicayattā abhiṇhaṃ tassa santikaṃ gacchanto dhammaṃ sutvā sāsane laddhappasādo pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado vattapaṭivattaṃ pūrento vicarati. Vimalatthero pana kusīto middhabahulo rattindivaṃ vītināmeti. Somamitto “kusītaṃ nāma nissāya ko guṇo”ti taṃ pahāya mahākassapattheraṃ upasaṅkamitvā tassa ovāde ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Kimsukaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, paggahevāna añjaliṃ;
Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ saritvāna, ākāse abhipūjayiṃ.

“Tena kammena sukatenā, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimsamagacchahaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Nāgova bandhanaṃ chetvā, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, mama buddhassa santike;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimalattheraṃ ovādena tajjento -

147. “Parittaṃ dārumāruya, yathā sīde mahaṇṇave;
Evaṃ kusītamāgama, sādhujīvīpi sīdati;
Tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya, kusītaṃ hīnavīriyaṃ.

148. “Pavivittehi ariyehi, pahitattehi jhāyibhi;
Niccaṃ āradhaviṛiyehi, paṇḍitehi sahāvase”ti. - gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha parittaṃ dārumāruya, yathā sīde mahaṇṇaveti pesalopi kulaputto kusītaṃ
alasapuggalaṃ nissāya sīdati saṃsāre patati, na tassa pāraṃ nibbānaṃ gacchati.
Yasmā etadevaṃ, tasmā taṃ adhikusaladhamavasena sīsaṃ anukkipitvā
kucchitaṃ sīdanato kusītaṃ vīriyārambhābhāvato hīnavīriyaṃ puggalaṃ sabbathā
vajjeyya, na tassa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyāti attho.

Evaṃ puggalādhiṭṭhānāya gāthāya kosajje ādīnavaṃ dassetvā idāni vīriyārambhe
ānisaṃse dassetuṃ “pavivittehī”tiādi vuttaṃ. Tassattho - ye pana
kāyavivekasambhavena pavivittā, tato eva kilesehi ārakattā ariyā, nibbānaṃ
patipesitattatāya pahitattā ārammaṇūpanijjhānavasena lakkhaṇūpanijjhānavasena ca
jhāyino, sabbakālaṃ pagga-hitavīriyatāya āradhaviṛiyā, lokiyalokuttarabhedāya
paññāya samannāgatattā paṇḍitā, tehiyeva saha āvaseyya sadatthaṃ
nipphādetukāmo saṃvaseyyāti. Taṃ sutvā vimalatthero saṃviggamānaso
vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā sadatthaṃ āradhesi. Svāyamattho parato āgamiṣṣati.

Somamittattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Sabbamittattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

149-150. Jano janamhi sambaddhoti āyasmato sabbamittattherassa gāthā. Kā
uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni
upacinanto ito dvānavute kappe tissassa bhagavato kāle nesādakule nibbattitvā
vanacāriko hutvā vane mige vadhitvā maṃsaṃ khādanto jīvati. Athassa bhagavā
anuggaṇhanatthaṃ vasanaṭṭhānasamīpe tīṇi padacetiyāni dassetvā pakkāmi. So
atītakāle sammāsambuddhesu kataparicayattā cakkakāṇitāni disvā pasannamānaso
koraṇḍapupphehi pūjaṃ katvā tena puññakammena tāvatimsabhavane nibbattitvā
aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattinagare

brāhmaṇakule nibbatti, sabbamittotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto jetavanapaṭiggahaṇe buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññe viharanto vassaṃ upagantvā vuṭṭhavasso bhagavantaṃ vanditum sāvattiṃ gacchanto antarāmagge māgavikehi oḍḍite pāse migapotakaṃ baddhaṃ addasa. Mātā panassa migī pāsaṃ appaviṭṭhāpi puttasiṇehena dūraṃ na gacchati, maraṇabhayena pāsasamīpampi na upagacchati migapotako ca bhīto ito cito ca parivattento karuṇaṃ vilapati, taṃ disvā thero, “aho sattānaṃ snehahetukaṃ dukkha”nti gacchanto tato paraṃ sambahule core ekaṃ purisaṃ jīvagāhaṃ gahetvā palālavenīyā sarīraṃ veṭhetvā jhāpente, tañca mahāviraṃ viravantaṃ disvā tadubhayaṃ nissāya sañjātaṃvego tesāṃ corānaṃ suṇantānaṃveva -

149. “Jano janamhi sambaddho, janamevassito jano;

Jano janena heṭhīyati, heṭheti ca jano janaṃ.

150. “Ko hi tassa janenattho, janena janitena vā;

Janaṃ ohāya gacchaṃ taṃ, heṭhayitvā bahuṃ jana”nti. - gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha janoti andhabālajano. Janamhīti aññe jane. Sambaddhoti taṇhābandhanena baddho. “Ayaṃ me putto, mātā”tiādinā paṭibaddho. Ayameva vā pāṭho, “ime maṃ posenti, ahaṃ ime nissāya jīvāmī”ti paṭibaddhacittoti attho. Janamevassito janoti “ayaṃ me putto, dhītā”tiādinā aññameva janaṃ añño jano assito taṇhāya allīno pariggayha ṭhito. Jano janena heṭhīyati, heṭheti ca jano jananti kammassakatāya yathābhūtāvabodhassa ca abhāvato ajjhupekkhanaṃ akatvā lobhavasena yathā jano janaṃ assito, evaṃ dosavasena jano janena heṭhīyati vibādhiyati. “Tayidaṃ mayhaṃva upari heṭhanaphalavasena paripatissatī”ti ajānanto heṭheti ca jano janaṃ.

Ko hi tassa janenatthoti tassa aññajanassa aññena janena taṇhāvasena assitena dosavasena heṭhitena vā ko attho. Janena janitena vāti mātāpitā hutvā tena aññena janena janitena vā ko attho. Janaṃ ohāya gacchaṃ taṃ, heṭhayitvā bahuṃ jananti yasmā saṃsāre carato janassa ayamevānurūpā paṭipatti, tasmā taṃ janaṃ, tassa ca bādhiḱā yā sā taṇhā ca, yo ca so doso eva bahuṃ janaṃ bādhayitvā ṭhito, tañca ohāya sabbaso pahāya pariccajitvā gacchaṃ, tehi anupaddutaṃ ṭhānaṃ gaccheyyaṃ pāpuṇeyyanti attho. Evaṃ pana vatvā thero tāvadeva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattapāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Vanakammiko pure āsiṃ, pitumātumatenaṃ;
Pasumārena jīvāmi, kusalaṃ me na vijjati.

“Mama āsayasāmantā, tisso lokagganāyako;
Padāni tīṇi dassesi, anukampāya cakkhumā.

“Akkante ca pade disvā, tissanāmassa satthuno;
Haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, pade cittaṃ pasādayiṃ.

“Koraṇḍaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, pādapaṃ dharaṇīruhaṃ;
Sakosakaṃ gahetvāna, padasetṭhamapūjayiṃ.

“Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimsamagacchahaṃ.

“Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
Koraṇḍakachavi homi, suppbhāso bhavāmahaṃ.

“Dvenavute ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, padapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Te pana corā therassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā saṃvegajātā pabbajitvā
dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjimsūti.

Sabbamittattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Mahākālāttheragāthāvaṇṇanā

151-152. Kālī itthīti āyasmato mahākālāttherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto kenacideva karaṇīyena araṇṇaṃ gato tattha aññatarassa rukkhassa sākāya olambamānaṃ paṃsukūlacīvaraṃ disvā “ariyaddhajo olambatī”ti pasannacitto kiṅkaṇipupphāni gahetvā paṃsukūlaṃ pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde setabyanagare satthavāhakule nibbattitvā mahākālāti laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patvā gharāvāsaṃ vasanto pañcahi sakaṭasatehi bhaṇḍaṃ gahetvā vāṇijjivasena sāvattiṃ gato ekamantaṃ sakaṭasatthaṃ nivesetvā addhānaparissamaṃ vinodetvā attano parisāya saddhiṃ nisinno sāyanhasamayaṃ gandhamālādihatthe upāsake jetavanaṃ gacchante disvā sayampi tehi saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gantvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā sosānikaṅgaṃ adhiṭṭhāya susāne vasati. Athekadivasaṃ kālī nāma ekā itthī chavaḍāhikā therassa kammaṭṭhānatthāya aciramatasarīraṃ ubho satthī bhinditvā ubho ca bāhū bhinditvā sīsañca dadhithālakaṃ viya bhinditvā sabbāṃ aṅgapaccaṅgaṃ sambandhameva katvā therassa oloketuṃ yogyaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Thero taṃ disvā attānaṃ ovaḍanto -

151. “Kālī itthī brahatī dhaṅkarūpā, satthiñca bhetvā aparañca satthiṃ;
Bāhañca bhetvā aparañca bāhaṃ, sīsañca bhetvā dadhithālakaṃva;
Esā nisinnā abhisandahitvā.

152. “Yo ve avidvā upadhiṃ karoti, punappunaṃ dukkhamupeti mando;
Tasmā pajānaṃ upadhiṃ na kayirā, māhaṃ puna bhinnasiro sayissa”nti. -

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha kālīti tassā nāmaṃ, kālavaṇṇattā vā evaṃ vuttaṃ. Brahatīti mahāsarīrā ārohapariṇāhavatī. Dhaṅkarūpāti kālavaṇṇattā eva kākasadisarūpā. Satthiñca bhetvāti matasarīrassa satthiṃ jaṇṇubhedanena bhañjitvā. Aparañca satthinti itarañca satthiṃ bhañjitvā. Bāhañca bhetvāti bāhaṭṭhiñca aggabāhaṭṭhāneyeva bhañjitvā. Sīsañca bhetvā dadhithālakaṃvāti matasarīrassa sīsaṃ bhinditvā bhinnattā eva leḍḍudaṇḍādīhi paggharantaṃ dadhithālakaṃ viya, paggharantaṃ

matthaluṅgaṃ katvāti attho. Esā nisinnā abhisandahitvāti chinnabhinnāyavaṃ matasarīraṃ te avayave yathāṭṭhāneyeva ṭhapanena sandahitvā sahitaṃ katvā maṃsāpaṇaṃ pasārentī viya esā nisinnā.

Yo ve avidvā upadhiṃ karotīti yo imāya upaṭṭhāpitaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ disvāpi avidvā akusalo kammaṭṭhānaṃ chaḍḍetvā ayonisomanasikārena kilesūpadhiṃ uppādeti, so mando mandapañño saṃsārassa anativattanato punappunaṃ aparāparaṃ nirayādīsu dukkhaṃ upeti. Tasmā pajānaṃ upadhiṃ na kayirāti tasmāti yasmā cetadevaṃ, tasmā. Pajānaṃ upadhinti “idha yaṃ dukkhaṃ sambhotī”ti pajānanto yoniso manasikaronto kilesūpadhiṃ na kayirā na uppādeyya. Kasmā? Māhaṃ puna bhinnasiro sayissanti yathayidaṃ matasarīraṃ bhinnasarīraṃ sayati, evaṃ kilesūpadhīhi saṃsāre punappunaṃ uppattiyā kaṭasivaḍḍhako hutvā bhinnasiro ahaṃ mā sayissanti. Evaṃ vadanto eva thero vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Himavantassāvidūre, udaṅgaṇo nāma pabbato;
Tatthaddasaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ, dumaggamhi vilambitaṃ.

“Tīṇi kiṅkaṇipupphāni, ocinitvānaṃ tadā;
Haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, paṃsukūlamapūjayaṃ.

“Tena kammena sukatenā, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimsamagacchahaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ kammamakarimaṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pūjivā arahaddhajaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Mahākāḷattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Tissattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

153-154. Bahū sapatte labhatīti āyasmato tissattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto piyadassissa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto sippesu nipphattiṃ gantvā kāmesu ādīnavaṃ disvā gharāvāsaṃ pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññāyatane sālavane assamaṃ kāretvā vasati. Bhagavā tassa anuggaṇhanatthaṃ assamassa avidūre sālavane nirodhaṃ samāpajjitvā nisīdi. So assamato nikkhamitvā phalāphalatthāya gacchanto bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso cattāro daṇḍe ṭhapetvā bhagavato upari pupphitāhi sālasākhāhi sākhāmaṇḍapaṃ katvā sattāhaṃ navanavehi sālupupphehi bhagavantaṃ pūjento aṭṭhāsi buddhārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ avijahanto. Satthā sattāhassa accayena nirodhato vuṭṭhahitvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cintesi. Tāvadeva satahassamattā khīṇāsavā satthāraṃ parivāresuṃ. Bhagavā tassa bhāvinim sampattiṃ vibhāvento anumodanaṃ vatvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsuveva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā tissoti laddhanāmo vayappatto tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū hutvā pañcamattāni māṇavakasatāni mante vācento lābhaggayasaggappatto hutvā satthu rājagahagamaṃ buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Ajjhogāhetvā sālavanam, sukato assamo mama;
Sālapupphehi sañchanno, vasāmi vipine tadā.

“Piyadassī ca bhagavā, sayambhū aggapuggalo;
Vivekakāmo sambuddho, sālavanamupāgami.

“Assamā abhinikkhamma, pavanam agamāsaham;
Mūlaphalam gavesanto, āhiṇḍāmi vane tadā.

“Tatthaddasāsiṃ sambuddham, piyadassiṃ mahāyasam;
Sunisinnam samāpannam, virocantam mahāvane.

“Catudaṇḍe ṭhapetvāna, buddhassa uparī aham;
Maṇḍapam sukataṃ katvā, sālapupphehi chādayiṃ.

“Sattāham dhārayitvāna, maṇḍapam sālachāditam;
Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā, buddhasettṭhamavandaham.

“Bhagavā tamhi samaye, vuṭṭhahitvā samādhito;
Yugamattam pekkhamāno, nisīdi purisuttamo.

“Sāvako varuṇo nāma, piyadassissa satthuno;
Vasīsatasahashehi, upagacchi vināyakam.

“Piyadassī ca bhagavā, lokajettṭho narāsabho;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvāna, sitam pātukarī jino.

“Anuruddho upaṭṭhāko, piyadassissa satthuno;
Ekamsam cīvaram katvā, apucchittha mahāmuniṃ.

“Ko nu kho bhagavā hetu, sitakammasa satthuno;
Kāraṇe vijjamānamhi, satthā pātukare sitam.

“Sattāham sālacchadanam, yo me dhāresi māṇavo;
Tassa kammap saritvāna, sitam pātukariṃ aham.

“Anokāsam na passāmi, yattha puñṇam vipaccati;
Devaloke manusse vā, okāsova na sammati.

“Devaloke vasantassa, puñṇakammasamaṅgino;
Yāvatā parisā tassa, sālacchannā bhavissati.

“Tattha dibbehi naccehi, gītehi vāditehi ca;
Ramissati sadā santo, puñṇakammasamāhito.

“Yāvatā parisā tassa, gandhagandhī bhavissati;
Sālassa pupphavasso ca, pavassissati tāvade.

“Tato cutoyam manujo, mānusaṃ āgamissati;
Idhāpi sālacchadanam, sabbakālam dharissati.

“Idha naccañca gītañca, sammataḷasamāhitam;
Parivāressanti maṃ niccam, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalam.

“Uggacchante ca sūriye, sālavassam pavassati;
Puññakammena samyuttam, vassate sabbakālikam.

“Aṭṭhārase kappasate, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

“Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmitto;
Sabbāsava pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

“Dhammam abhisamentassa, sālacchannaṃ bhavissati;
Citake jhāyamānassa, chadanaṃ tattha hessati.

“Vipākam kittayitvāna, piyadassī mahāmuni;
Parisāya dhammam desesi, tappento dhammavutṭhiyā.

“Tiṃsakappāni devesu, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
Saṭṭhi ca sattakkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahasaṃ.

“Devalokā idhāgantvā, labhāmi vipulaṃ sukhaṃ;
Idhāpi sālacchadanaṃ, maṇḍapassa idaṃ phalam.

“Ayaṃ pacchimako mayhaṃ, carimo vattate bhavo;
Idhāpi sālacchadanaṃ, hessati sabbakālikam.

“Mahāmuniṃ tosayitvā, gotamaṃ sakyapuṅgavaṃ;
Pattomhi acalaṃ tṭhānaṃ, hitvā jayaparājayaṃ.

“Aṭṭhārase kappasate, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalam.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

So arahattaṃ pana patvā visesato lābhaggaayasaggappatto ahosi. Tattha keci puthujjanabhikkhū therassa lābhasakkāraṃ disvā bālabbhāvena asahanākāraṃ pavedesuṃ. Thero taṃ ñatvā lābhasakkāre ādīnavaṃ tattha attano alaggabhāvañca pakāsento -

153. “Bahū sapatte labhati, muṇḍo saṅghāṭipāruto;
Lābhī annassa pānassa, vatthassa sayanassa ca.

154. “Etamādīnavaṃ ñatvā, sakkāresu mahabbhayaṃ;
Appalābho anavassuto, sato bhikkhu paribbaje”ti. -

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tassattho - sikhampi asesetvā muṇḍitakesatāya muṇḍo, chinditvā saṅghāṭitakāsāvadhāritāya saṅghāṭipāruto, evaṃ vevaṇṇiyaṃ ajjhupagato parāyattavuttiko pabbajito sace annapānādīnaṃ lābhī hoti, sopi bahū sapatte labhati, tassa usūyantā bahū sambhavanti. Tasmā etaṃ evarūpaṃ lābhasakkāresu

mahabbhayaṃ vipulabhayaṃ ādīnavaṃ dosaṃ viditvā appicchataṃ santosañca hadaye ṭhapetvā anavajjuppādassāpi uppannassa lābhassa parivajjanena appalābho, tato eva tattha taṇhāvassutābhāvena anavassuto, saṃsāre bhayassa ikkhanato bhinnakilesatāya vā bhikkhu santuṭṭhiṭṭhānīyassa satisampajaññaassa vasena sato hutvā paribbaje careyya vihareyyāti. Taṃ sutvā te bhikkhū tāvadeva therāṃ khamāpesuṃ.

Tissattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Kimilattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

155-156. Pācīnavaṃsadāyamhītiādikā āyasmato kimilattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Tassa pubbayogo saṃveguppatti pabbajjā ca ekakanipāte “abhisatto”ti gāthāya saṃvaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttāyeva. Tāya ca gāthāya therena attano visesādhigamassa kāraṇaṃ dassitaṃ. Idha pana adhigatavisesassa attano āyasmata ca anuruddhena āyasmata ca nandiyena saha samaggavāso dassitoti veditabbaṃ. Samaggavāsaṃ pana vasantā te yathā ca vasiṃsu, taṃ dassento -

155. “Pācīnavaṃsadāyamhi, sakyaputtā sahāyakā;
Pahāyānappake bhoge, uñche pattāgate ratā.

156. “Āraddhavīriyā pahitattā, niccaṃ daḷhaparakkamā;
Ramanti dhammaratiyā, hitvāna lokiyaṃ rati”nti. - gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha pācīnavaṃsadāyamhīti pācīnavaṃsanāmake rakkhitagopite sahaparicchede vane. Tañhi vanaṃ gāmassa pācīnadisāyaṃ ṭhitattā vaṃsagumbaparikkhattattā ca “pācīnavaṃsadāyo”ti vutto, vaṃsavanabhāvena vāti. Sakyaputtāti anuruddhattherādayo sakyarājakumārā. Sahāyakāti saṃveguppattipabbajjāsamaṇadhammakaraṇasaṃvāsehi saha ayanato pavattanato sahāyakā. Pahāyānappake bhogeti ulārena puññānubhāvena adhigate kulaparamparāgate ca mahante bhogakkhandhe chaḍḍetvā. “Sahāyānappake”tipi pāḷi. Uñche pattāgate ratāti uñchācariyāya ābhatattā uñche patte āgatattā pattāgate pattapariyāpanne ratā abhiratā, saṅghabhaddatīrekalābhaṃ paṭikkhipitvā jaṅghabalaṃ nissāya bhikkhācariyāya laddhena missakabhatteneva santuṭṭhāti attho.

Āraddhavīriyāti uttamatthassa adhigamāya āditova pageva sampāditavīriyā. Pahitattāti ninnapoṇapabbhārabhāvena kālena kālaṃ samāpajjanena ca nibbānaṃ patipesitacittā. Niccaṃ daḷhaparakkamāti vattapaṭipattīsu diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānuyogena sabbakālaṃ asithilaparakkamā. Ramanti dhammaratiyā, hitvāna lokiyaṃ ratinti loka viditatāya lokapariyāpannatāya ca lokiyaṃ rūpārammaṇādiratiṃ pahāya maggapaññāya pajahitvā lokuttaradhammaratiyā aggaphalanibbānābhiritiyā ca ramanti abhiramantīti.

Kimilattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Nandattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

157-158. Ayoniso manasikārāti āyasmato nandattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto bhagavato santike dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā sayampi taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthento bhagavato bhikkhusaṅghassa ca pūjāsakkārabahulaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattetvā,

“ahampi anāgate tumhādisassa buddhassa evarūpo sāvako bhaveyya”nti paṇidhānaṃ katvā tato paṭṭhāya devamanussesu saṃsaranto atthadassissa bhagavato kāle vinatāya nāma nadiyā mahanto kacchapo hutvā nibbatto ekadivasam satthāraṃ nadiyā pāraṃ gantum tīre tṭhitam disvā sayam bhagavantam tāretukāmo satthu pādamūle nipajji. Satthā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ oloketvā piṭṭhiṃ abhiruhi. So haṭṭhatuṭṭho vegena sotaṃ chindanto sīghataraṃ paratīrameva pāpesi. Bhagavā tassa anumodanaṃ vadanto bhāvinīṃ sampattiṃ kathetvā pakkāmi.

So tena puññakammena sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmiṃ suddhodanamahārājassa putto hutvā mahāpajāpatiyā gotamiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. Tassa nāmaggaḥaṇadivase ñātisaṅghaṃ nandento jātoti nandotveva nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Tassa vayappattakāle satthā pavattavaradhammacakko lokānuggahaṃ karonto kapilavatthum gantvā ñātisaṃgāme pokkharavassaṃ aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā vessantarajātakaṃ kathetvā dutiyadivase piṇḍāya pavitṭho “uttitṭhe nappamajjeyyā”ti gāthāya pitaraṃ sotāpattiphale patitṭhāpetvā nivesanaṃ gantvā “dhammaṃ care sucarita”nti gāthāya mahāpajāpatiṃ sotāpattiphale rājānaṃ sakadāgāmiphale patitṭhāpetvā tatiye divase nandakumārassa abhisekanivesanappavesanavivāhamaṅgalesu vattamānesu piṇḍāya pavisitvā nandakumārassa hatthe pattaṃ datvā maṅgalaṃ vatvā tassa hatthato pattaṃ agahetvā vihāraṃ gato taṃ pattahatthaṃ vihāraṃ āgataṃ anicchamānaṃyeva pabbājetvā tathā pabbajitattāyeva anabhiratiyā pīlitaṃ ñatvā upāyena tassa taṃ anabhiratiṃ vinodesi. So yoniso paṭisaṅkhāya vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Atthadassī tu bhagavā, sayambhū lokanāyako;
Vinatānadiyā tīraṃ, upāgacchi tathāgato.

“Udakā abhinikkhamma, kacchapo vārigocaro;
Buddhaṃ tāretukāmohaṃ, upesiṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Abhirūhatu maṃ buddho, atthadassī mahāmuni;
Ahaṃ taṃ tārayissāmi, dukkhassantakaro tuvaṃ.

“Mama saṅkappamaññāya, atthadassī mahāyaso;
Abhirūhitvā me piṭṭhiṃ, aṭṭhāsi lokanāyako.

“Yato sarāmi attānaṃ, yato pattosmi viññutaṃ;
Sukhaṃ me tādisaṃ natthi, phuṭṭhe pādatale yathā.

“Uttarivāna sambuddho, atthadassī mahāyaso;
Naditīraṃhi tathavāna, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

“Yāvatā vattate cittaṃ, gaṅgāsotaṃ tarāmahaṃ;
Ayañca kacchapo rājā, tāresi mama paññavā.

“Iminā buddhatarāṇena, mettacittavatāya ca;
Aṭṭhārase kappasate, devaloke ramissati.

“Devalokā idhāgantvā, sukkamūlena codito;
Ekāsane nisīditvā, kaṅkhāsotaṃ tarissati.

“Yathāpi bhaddake khette, bījaṃ appampi ropitaṃ;
Sammādhāraṃ paveccante, phalaṃ toseti kassakaṃ.

“Tatthevīdaṃ buddhakhettaṃ, sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ;
Sammādhāraṃ paveccante, phalaṃ maṃ tosayissati.

“Padhānapahitattomhi, upasanto nirūpadhi;
Sabbāsava pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Aṭṭhārase kappasate, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, taraṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhaṃ anubhavanto “aho satthu upāyakosallaṃ,
yenāhaṃ bhavapaṅkato uddharitvā nibbānathale patiṭṭhāpito”ti attano
pahīnaṃ kilesaṃ paṭiladdhañca sukhaṃ paccavekkhitvā sañjātasomanasso
udānavasena -

157. “Ayoniso manasikārā, maṇḍanaṃ anuyuñjisaṃ;
Uddhato capalo cāsiṃ, kāmarāgena aṭṭito.

158. “Upāyakusalenāhaṃ, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Yoniso paṭipajjitvā, bhava cittaṃ udabbahi”nti. -gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha ayoniso manasikārāti anupāyamanasikārato asubhaṃ kāyaṃ subhato manasi
karitvā subhato manasikārahetu, asubhaṃ kāyaṃ subhasaññāyāti attho. Maṇḍananti
hatthūpagādiābharaṇehi ceva mālāgandhādīhi ca attabhāvassa alaṅkaraṇaṃ.
Anuyuñjisanti anuyuñjiṃ, sarīrassa vibhūsanappasuto ahosinti attho. Uddhatoti
jātigottarūpayobbanamadādīhi uddhato avūpasantacitto. Capaloti vanamakkato viya
anavaṭṭhitacittatāya lolo, kāyamaṇḍanavattamaṇḍanādicāpalye yuttatāya vā capalo
ca. Āsinti aho siṃ. Kāmarāgenāti vatthukāmesu chandarāgena aṭṭito pīlito vibādhitō
āsinti yojanā.

Upāyakusalenāti vineyyānaṃ damanūpāyacchekena kovidenā buddhena bhagavatā
hetubhūtena. Hetuatthe hi etaṃ karaṇavacanāṃ.

Paluṭṭhamakkaṭṭidevaccharādassanena hi upakkittavādacodanāya attano
kāmarāgāpanayanaṃ sandhāya vadati. Bhagavā hi āyasmantaṃ nandattheraṃ
paṭhamāṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ upādāya “yathāyaṃ makkaṭṭi, evaṃ kakuṭṭapādiniyo
upādāya janapadakalyāṇi”ti mahatiyā āṇiyā khuddakaṃ āṇiṃ nīharanto chaḍḍako
viya, sinehapānena sarīraṃ kiledetvā vamanavirecanehi dosaṃ nīharanto bhisakko
viya ca kakuṭṭapādinidassanena janapadakalyāṇiyaṃ virattacittaṃ kāretvā puna
upakkittavādena kakuṭṭapādinīsupi cittaṃ virājetvā sammadeva
samathavipassanānuyogena ariyamagge patiṭṭhāpesi. Tena vuttaṃ “yoniso
paṭipajjitvā, bhava cittaṃ udabbahi”nti. Upāyena ñāyena sammadeva
samathavipassanāya visuddhipaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitvā bhava saṃsārapaṅke
nimuggaṇca me cittaṃ ariyamaggena hatthena uttāriṃ, nibbānathale patiṭṭhāpesinti
attho.

Imaṃ udānaṃ udānetvā thero punadivase bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evamāha -
 “yaṃ me, bhante, bhagavā pāṭibhogo pañcannaṃ accharāsātānaṃ paṭilābhāya
 kakuṭapādānaṃ, muñcāmahaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ etasmā paṭissavā”ti.
 Bhagavāpi, “yadeva kho te, nanda, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ, athāhaṃ
 mutto etasmā paṭissavā”ti āha. Athassa bhagavā savisesaṃ indriyesu guttadvārataṃ
 ñatvā taṃ guṇaṃ vibhāvento, “etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakaṇaṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ yadidaṃ nando”ti indriyesu
 guttadvārabhāvena aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Thero hi “yamevāhaṃ indriyānaṃ
 asaṃvaraṃ nissāya imaṃ vipakāraṃ patto, tamevāhaṃ suṭṭhu niggahessāmi”ti
 ussāhajāto balavahirottappo tattha ca katādhikārattā indriyasamvare
 ukkaṃsapāraṃ agamāsīti.

Nandattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Sirimattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

159-160. Pare ca naṃ pasamsantīti āyasmato sirimattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti?
 Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññaṇi upacinanto
 padumuttarassa bhagavato pāramiyo pūretvā tusitabhavane ṭhitakāle brāhmaṇakule
 nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ
 sakkarappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo
 lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo nekkhammajjhāsayaṭāya kāme pahāya
 tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā caturāsītisahassaparimāṇena tāpasagaṇena parivuto
 himavantappadesse devatābhiniṃmite assame jhānābhiniṃṇāyo nibbattetvā vasanto
 purimabuddhesu katādhikāratāya lakkhaṇamantesu āgataniyāmena ca buddhaguṇe
 anussaritvā atīte buddhe uddissa aññatarasmiṃ nadīnivattane pulinacetiyaṃ katvā
 pūjāsakkārābhīrato ahosi. Taṃ disvā tāpasā, “kaṃ uddissa ayaṃ pūjāsakkāro
 karīyatī”ti pucchimsu. So tesāṃ lakkhaṇamante āharitvā tattha āgatāni
 mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni vibhajitvā tadanusārena attano bale ṭhatvā buddhaguṇe
 kittesi. Taṃ sutvā tepi tāpasā pasannamānasā tato paṭṭhāya sammāsambuddhaṃ
 uddissa thūpapūjaṃ karontā viharanti.

Tena ca samayena padumuttarabodhisatto tusitakāyā cavitvā mātukucchiṃ okkanto
 hoti. Carimabhava dvattiṃsa pubbanimittāni pāturaheṣuṃ, sabbe ca
 acchariyabbhūtaḍḍhammā. Tāpaso tāni antevāsikānaṃ dassetvā bhiyyosomattāya
 sammāsambuddhesu tesāṃ pasādaṃ vaḍḍhetvā kālaṃ katvā brahmaloke nibbattitvā
 tehi attano sarīrassa pūjāya karīyamānāya dissamānarūpo āgantvā, “ahaṃ
 tumhākaṃ ācariyo brahmaloke nibbatto, tumhe appamattā
 pulinacetiyaṃ pūjamaṇuyuñjatha, bhāvanāya ca yuttappayuttā hothā”ti vatvā
 brahmalokameva gato.

Evam so devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ
 gahapatikule nibbatti, tassa jātadivasato paṭṭhāya tasmīṃ kule sirisampattiyaṃ
 vaḍḍhamānattā sirimātveva nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Tassa padasā gamanakāle
 kaniṭṭhabhātā nibbatti, tassa “ayaṃ sirim vaḍḍhento jāto”ti sirivaḍḍhoti nāmaṃ
 akaṃsu. Te ubhopi jetavanappaṭiggahaṇe buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddhā
 pabbajimsu. Tesu sirivaḍḍho na tāva uttarimanussadhammassa lābhī ahosi,
 catunnaṃ paccayānaṃ lābhī, gahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ sakkato garukato, sirimatthero

pana pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya tādīsena kammacchiddena appalābhī ahosi
bahujanāsambhāvito, samathavipassanāsu kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva
chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Pabbate himavantamhi, devalo nāma tāpaso;
Tattha me caṅkamo āsi, amanussehi māpito.

“Jaṭābhārena bharito, kamaṇḍaludharo sadā;
Uttamatthaṃ gavesanto, vipinā nikkhamiṃ tadā.

“Cullāsītisahassāni, sissā mayhaṃ upaṭṭhaham;
Sakakammābhipasutā, vasanti vipine tadā.

“Assamā abhinikkhamma, akaṃ pulinacetiyaṃ;
Nānāpupphaṃ samānetvā, taṃ cetiyamapūjayiṃ.

“Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā, assamaṃ pavisāmahaṃ;
Sabbe sissā samāgantvā, etamatthaṃ pucchiṃsu maṃ.

“Pulinena kato thūpo, yaṃ tvaṃ deva namassasi;
Mayampi ñātumicchāma, puṭṭho ācikkha no tvaṃ.

“Niddiṭṭhā nu mantapade, cakkhumanto mahāyasā;
Te kho ahaṃ namassāmi, buddhaseṭṭhe mahāyase.

“Kīdisā te mahāvīrā, sabbaññū lokanāyakā;
Kathaṃvaṇṇā kathaṃsīlā, kīdisā te mahāyasā.

“Bāttiṃsalakkhaṇā buddhā, cattālīsadijāpi ca;
Nettā gopakhumā tesam, jiṇṇukā phalasannibhā.

“Gacchamānā ca te buddhā, yugamattañca pekkhare;
Na tesam jāṇu nadati, sandhisaddo na suyiyati.

“Gacchamānā ca sugatā, uddharantāva gacchare;
Paṭhamaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ pādaṃ, buddhānaṃ esa dhammatā.

“Asambhītā ca te buddhā, migarājāva kesarī;
Nevukkaṃsenti attānaṃ, no ca vambhenti pāṇinaṃ.

“Mānāvamānato muttā, samā sabbesu pāṇisu;
Anattukkaṃsakā buddhā, buddhānaṃ esa dhammatā.

“Uppajjantā ca sambuddhā, ālokaṃ dassayanti te;
Chappakāraṃ pakampenti, kevalaṃ vasudhaṃ imaṃ.

“Passanti nirayañcete, nibbāti nirayo tadā;
Pavassati mahāmegho, buddhānaṃ esa dhammatā.

“Īdisā te mahānāgā, atulā ca mahāyasā;
Vaṇṇato anatikkantā, appameyyā tathāgatā.

“Anumodiṃsu me vākyam, sabbe sissā sagāravā;
Tathā ca paṭipajjīṃsu, yathāsatti yathābalaṃ.

“Paṭipūjenti pulinaṃ, sakakammābhilāsino;
Saddahantā mama vākyam, buddhasakkatamānasā.

“Tadā cavitvā tusitā, devaputto mahāyaso;
Uppajji mātukucchimhi, dasasahassi kampatha.

“Assamassāvidūramhi, caṅkamamhi ṭhito ahaṃ;
Sabbe sissā samāgantvā, āgacchuṃ mama santike.

“Usabhova mahī nadati, migarājāva kūjati;
Susumārova saḷati, kiṃ vipāko bhavissati.

“Yaṃ pakittemi sambuddhaṃ, sikatāthūpasantike;
So dāni bhagavā satthā, mātukucchimupāgami.

“Tesaṃ dhammakathaṃ vatvā, kittayitvā mahāmuniṃ;
Uyyojetvā sake sisse, pallaṅkamābhujīṃ ahaṃ.

“Balañca vata me khīṇaṃ, byādhinā paramena taṃ;
Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ saritvāna, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

“Sabbe sissā samāgantvā, akaṃsu citakaṃ tadā;
Kaḷevarañca me gayha, citakaṃ abhiropayūṃ.

“Citakaṃ parivāretvā, sīse katvāna añjaliṃ;
Sokasallaparetā te, vikkandiṃsu samāgatā.

“Tesaṃ lālapamānānaṃ, agamaṃ citakaṃ tadā;
Ahaṃ ācariyo tumhaṃ, mā socittha sumedhasā.

“Sadatthe vāyameyyātha, rattindivamatanditā;
Mā vo pamattā ahuttha, khaṇo vo paṭipādito.

“Sake sissenusāsivā, devalokaṃ punāgamiṃ;
Aṭṭhārasa ca kappāni, devaloke ramāmaḥaṃ.

“Satānaṃ pañcakkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahasaṃ;
Anekasatakkhattuñca, devarajjamakārayiṃ.

“Avasesesu kappesu, vokiṇṇo saṃsariṃ ahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, uppādassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Yathā komudike māse, bahū pupphanti pādapā;
Tathevāhampi samaye, pupphitoṃhi mahesinā.

“Vīriyaṃ me dhuradhorayaṃ, yogakkhemādhivāhanaṃ;
Nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ buddhamabhikittayaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, kittanāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Chaḷabhiññañhi samānaṃ āyasmantaṃ sirimattheraṃ “ariyo”ti ajānantā puthujjanā bhikkhū sāmaṇerā ca appalābhitāya lokassa anabhigatabhāvena asambhāventā yaṃkiñci kathetvā garahanti. Sirivaḍḍhattheraṃ pana paccayānaṃ lābhībhāvena lokassa sakkatagarukatabhāvato sambhāventā pasaṃsanti. Thero “avaṇṇārahassa nāma vaṇṇabhaṇanaṃ, vaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇabhaṇanaṃ assa puthujjanabhāvassa doso”ti puthujjanabhāvañca garahanto -

159. “Pare ca naṃ pasaṃsanti, attā ce asaṃāhito;
Moghaṃ pare pasaṃsanti, attā hi asaṃāhito.

160. “Pare ca naṃ garahanti, attā ce susaṃāhito;
Moghaṃ pare garahanti, attā hi susaṃāhito”ti.

- Gāthādvayamabhāsi.

Tattha pareti attato aññe pare nāma, idha pana paṇḍitehi aññe bālā pareti adhippetā. Tesañhi ajānitvā अपरियोगāhetvā bhāsanato garahā viya pasaṃsāpi appamāṇabhūtā. Nanti naṃ puggalaṃ. Pasaṃsantīti aviddasubhāvena taṇhāvipannatāya vā, atha vā abhūtaṃyeva puggalaṃ “asuko bhikkhu jhānalābhī, ariyo”ti vā abhūtaguṇaropanena kittenti abhitthavanti. Yo panettha ca-saddo, so attūpanayattho. Tena pare naṃ puggalaṃ pasaṃsanti ca, tañca kho tesāṃ pasaṃsanamattaṃ, na pana tasmaṃ pasaṃsāya vatthu atthīti imamattaṃ dasseti. Attā ce asaṃāhitoti yaṃ puggalaṃ pare pasaṃsanti, so ce sayāṃ asaṃāhito maggasaṃādhinā phalasaṃādhinā upacārappanāsaṃādhimatteneva vā na saṃāhito, saṃādhānassa paṭipakkhabhūtānaṃ kilesānaṃ appahīnattā vikkhitto vibbhantacitto hoti ceti attho. “Asaṃāhito”ti ca etena saṃādhinimittānaṃ guṇānaṃ abhāvaṃ dasseti. Moghanti bhāvanapuṃsakaniddeso “visamaṃ candimasūriyā parivattantī”tiādīsu viya. Pare pasaṃsantīti ye taṃ asaṃāhitaṃ puggalaṃ pasaṃsanti, te moghaṃ mudhā amūlakaṃ pasaṃsanti. Kasmā? Attā hi asaṃāhito yasmā tassa puggalassa cittaṃ asaṃāhitaṃ, tasmāti attho.

Dutiyagāthāyaṃ garahantīti attano aviddasubhāvena dosantarāya vā ariyaṃ jhānalābhiñca samānaṃ “asuko bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ nānuyuñjati antamaso goduhanamattampi kālaṃ kevalaṃ kāyadaḷhibahulo niddārāmo bhassārāmo saṅgaṇikārāmo viharatī”tiādinā appaṭipajjamānatāvibhāvanena vā guṇaparidhamāsanena vā garahanti nindanti, upakkosanti vāti attho. Sesāṃ paṭhamagāthāya vuttapariyāyena veditabbaṃ. Evaṃ therena imāhi gāthāhi attano nikkilesabhāve sirivaḍḍhassa ca sakilesabhāve pakāsīte taṃ sutvā sirivaḍḍho saṃvegajāto vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva sadatthaṃ paripūresi, garahakapuggalā ca therāṃ khamāpesuṃ.

Sirimattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Dutiyavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Tatiyavaggo

1. Uttarattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

161-162. Khandhā mayā pariññātāti āyasmato uttarattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto ito catunavute kappe siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto sāsane laddhappasādo hutvā upāsakattaṃ paṭivedesi. So satthari parinibbute attano ñātaka sannipādetvā bahuṃ pūjāsakkāraṃ sambharitvā dhātupūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sākete brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā uttaroti laddhanāmo vayappatto kenacideva karaṇīyena sāvatthiṃ gato kaṇḍambamūle kataṃ yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ disvā pasīditvā puna kālakārāmasuttadesanāya abhivaḍḍhamānasaddho pabbajitvā satthārā saddhiṃ rājagahaṃ gantvā upasampajjitvā tattheva vasanto vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Nibbute lokanāthamhi, siddhatthe lokanāyake;
Mama ñāti samānetvā, dhātupūjaṃ akāsahaṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ dhātumabhipūjayaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, dhātupūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā satthari sāvatthiyaṃ viharante buddhupaṭṭhānatthaṃ rājagahato sāvatthiṃ upagato bhikkhūhi “kiṃ, āvuso, pabbajjākiccaṃ tayā matthakaṃ pāpita”nti puṭṭho aññaṃ byākaronto -

161. “Khandhā mayā pariññātā, taṇhā me susamūhatā;
Bhāvitā mama bojjhaṅgā, patto me āsavakkhaya.

162. “Sohaṃ khandhe pariññāya, abbahitvāna jāliniṃ;
Bhāvayitvāna bojjhaṅge, nibbāyissaṃ anāsavo”ti. - gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha khandhāti pañcupādānakkhandhā. Pariññātāti “idaṃ dukkhaṃ, na ito bhiyyo”ti paricchiṇṇa ñātā bhāvitā. Tena dukkhassa ariyasaccassa pariññābhisamayamāha. Taṇhāti tasati paritasatīti taṇhā. Susamūhatāti samugghāṭitā. Etena samudayasaccassa pahānābhisamayaṃ vadati. Bhāvitā mama bojjhaṅgāti bodhisāṅkhātāya satīdādidhammasāmaggiyā, taṃsamaṅgino vā bodhisāṅkhātassa ariyapuggalassa aṅgāti bojjhaṅgā. Satidhammavicayavīriyapītipassaddhisamādhiupekkhāsāṅkhātā maggapariyāpannā dhammā mayā bhāvitā uppāditā vaḍḍhitā. Bojjhaṅgaggahaṇeneva cettha taṃsahacaritatāya sabbe maggadhammā, sabbe ca bodhipakkhiyadhammā gahitāti daṭṭhabbā. Eteneva maggasaccassa bhāvanābhisamayaṃ dasseti. Patto me āsavakkhayoti kāmāsavādayo āsavā khīyanti etthāti āsavakkhayoti laddhanāmo asaṅkhatadhammo mayā patto adhigato. Etena nirodhasaccassa sacchikiriyābhisamayaṃ katheti. Ettāvatā attano saupādisesanibbānasampattiṃ dasseti.

Idāni pana anupādisesanibbānasampattiṃ dassento “soha”ntiādinā dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tassattho - sohaṃ evaṃ vuttanayena khandhe pariññāya parijānitvā, tathā parijānanto eva sakaattabhāvaparāattabhāvesu ajjhattikabāhirāyatanesu atītādibhedabhinnesu saṃsibbanākāraṃ punappunaṃ pavattisaṅkhātāṃ jālaṃ

etassa atthīti jālinīti laddhanāmaṃ taṇhaṃ abbahitvāna mama cittasantānato uddharitvā, tathā naṃ uddharantoyeva vuttappabhede bojjhaṅge bhāvayitvāna te bhāvanāpāripūriṃ pāpetvā tato eva anāsavo hutvā t̥hito idāni carimakacittanīrodhena anupādāno viya jātavedo nibbāyissaṃ parinibbāyissāmīti.

Uttarattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Bhaddajittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

163-164. Panādo nāma so rājāti āyasmato bhaddajittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto brāhmaṇānaṃ vijjāsippesu pāraṃ gantvā kāme pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññāyatane assamaṃ kāretvā vasanto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ ākāseṇa gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso añjaliṃ paggayha aṭṭhāsī. Satthā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ ñatvā ākāso otari. Otiṇṇassa pana bhagavato madhuñca bhisamuḷālañca sappiñca khīrañca upanāmesi, tassa taṃ bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya paṭiggahetvā anumodanaṃ vatvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena tusite nibbatto tattha yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā tato aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto vipassissa bhagavato kāle mahaddhano seṭṭhi hutvā aṭṭhasaṭṭhibhikkhusahassaṃ bhojetvā ticīvarena acchādesī.

Evaṃ bahuṃ kusalaṃ katvā devaloke nibbattitvā tattha yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā tato cavitvā manussesu uppanno buddhasuññe loke pañca paccekabuddhasatāni catūhi paccayehi upaṭṭhahitvā tato cuto rājakule nibbattitvā rajjaṃ anusāsanto puttaṃ paccekabodhiṃ adhigantvā t̥hitaṃ upaṭṭhahitvā tassa parinibbutassa dhātuyo gahetvā cetiyaṃ katvā pūjesī. Evaṃ tattha tattha tāni puññāni katvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde bhaddiyanagare asītikoṭivibhavassa bhaddiyaseṭṭhissa ekaputtako hutvā nibbatti, bhaddajītissa nāmaṃ ahosi. Tassa kira issariyabhogaparivārādisampatti carimabhava bodhisattassa viya ahosi.

Tadā satthā sāvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ vasitvā bhaddajikumāraṃ saṅgaṇhituṃ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ bhaddiyanagaraṃ gantvā jātīyāvane vasi tassa ñāṇaparipākaṃ āgamayamāno. Sopi upari pāsāde nisīno sīhapañjaraṃ vivaritvā olokeno bhagavato santike dhammaṃ sotuṃ gacchantaṃ mahājanaṃ disvā “katthāyaṃ mahājano gacchatī”ti pucchitvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ sutvā sayampi mahatā parivārena satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ suṇanto sabbābharaṇapaṭimaṇḍitova sabbakilese khepetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Oggayha yaṃ pokkharaṇiṃ, nānākuñjarasevitaṃ;
Uddharāmi bhisam tattha, ghāsahetu ahaṃ tadā.

“Bhagavā tamhi samaye, padumuttarasavhayo;
Rattambaradharo buddho, gacchate anilañjase.

“Dhunanto paṃsukūlāni, saddaṃ assosaṃ tadā;
Uddhaṃ nijjhāyamānohaṃ, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Tattheva t̥hitako santo, āyāciṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
Madhuṃ bhisehi sahitaṃ, khīraṃ sappiṃ muḷālikaṃ.

“Paṭiggaṇhātu me buddho, anukampāya cakkhumā;

Tato kāruṇiko satthā, orohitvā mahāyaso.

“Paṭiggaṇhi mamaṃ bhikkhaṃ, anukampāya cakkhumā;
Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho, akā me anumodanaṃ.

“Sukhī hotu mahāpuñña, gati tuyhaṃ samijjhatu;
Iminā bhisadānena, labhassu vipulaṃ sukhaṃ.

“Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho, jalajuttamanāmako;
Bhikkhamādāya sambuddho, ākāsenāgamā jino.

“Tato bhisam gahetvāna, āgacchiṃ mama assamaṃ;
Bhisam rukkhe laggetvāna, mama dānaṃ anussariṃ.

“Mahāvāto utṭhahitvā, sañcālesi vanaṃ tadā;
Ākāso abhinādittha, asanī ca phalī tadā.

“Tato me asanīpāto, matthake nipatī tadā;
Sohaṃ nisinnako santo, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

“Puññakammena saññutto, tusitaṃ upapajjaṃ;
Kaḷevaram me patitaṃ, devaloke ramāmaṃ.

“Chaḷasītisahassāni, nāriyo samalaṅkatā;
Sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhanti, bhisadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Manussayonimāgantvā, sukhito homaṃ tadā;
Bhoge me ūnatā natthi, bhisadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Anukampitako tena, devadevena tādina;
Sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā, natthi dāni punabbhavo.

“Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ bhisam adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, bhisadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahatte pana tena adhigate satthā bhaddiyasetṭhiṃ āmantesi - “tava putto alaṅkatapaṭiyatto dhammaṃ suṇanto arahatte patiṭṭhāsi, tenassa idāneva pabbajituṃ yuttaṃ, no ce pabbajati, parinibbāyissatī”ti. Setṭhi “na mayhaṃ puttassa daharasseva sato parinibbānena kiccaṃ atthi, pabbājetha na”nti āha. Taṃ satthā pabbājetvā upasampādetvā tattha sattāhaṃ vasitvā koṭigāmaṃ pāpuṇi, so ca gāmo gaṅgātīre. Koṭigāmavāsino buddhappamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa mahādānaṃ pavattesuṃ. Bhaddajitthero satthārā anumodanāya āraddhamattāya bahigāmaṃ gantvā “gaṅgātīre maggasamīpe satthu āgatakāle vuṭṭhahissāmī”ti samāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā nisīdi. Mahātheresu āgacchantesupi avuṭṭhahitvā satthu āgatakāleyeva vuṭṭhahi. Puthujjanabhikkhū, “ayaṃ adhunā pabbajito mahātheresu āgacchantesu mānatthaddho hutvā na vuṭṭhāsī”ti ujjhāyimsu. Koṭigāmavāsino satthu bhikkhusaṅghassa ca bahū nāvāsaṅghāṭe bandhiṃsu, satthā “handassa ānubhāvaṃ pakāsemī”ti nāvāsaṅghāṭe ṭhatvā, “kahaṃ, bhaddajī”ti pucchi. Bhaddajitthero “esohaṃ, bhante”ti satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā añjaliṃ katvā atṭhāsi. Satthā, “ehi,

bhaddaji, amhehi saddhiṃ ekanāvaṃ abhiruhā'ti. So uppativā satthu t̥hitanāvāyaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Satthā gaṅgāmajjhaṃ gatakāle, "bhaddaji, tayā mahāpanādarājakāle ajjhāvuṭṭharatanapāsādo kaha"nti āha. "Imasmiṃ t̥hāne nimuggo"ti. "Tena hi, bhaddaji, sabrahmacārīnaṃ kaṅkhaṃ chindā"ti. Tasmīṃ khaṇe therō satthāraṃ vanditvā iddhibalena gantvā pāsādathūpikaṃ pādaṅgulantarena sannirumbhitvā pañcavīsatiyojanaṃ pāsādaṃ gahetvā ākāse uppati, uppatanto ca paññāsa yojanāni pāsādaṃ udakato ukkhipi. Athassa purimabhava ñātakā pāsādagatena lobhena macchakacchapamaṇḍūkā hutvā tasmīṃ pāsāde uṭṭhahante parivattitvā udake patiṃsu. Satthā te patante disvā "ñātakā te, bhaddaji, kilamantī"ti āha. Thero satthu vacanena pāsādaṃ vissajjesi. Pāsādo yathāt̥hāne eva patiṭṭhahi. Satthā pāraṅgato bhikkhūhi "kadā, bhante, bhaddajittherena ayaṃ pāsādo ajjhāvuṭṭho"ti puṭṭho mahāpanādajātakaṃ kathetvā mahājanaṃ dhammāmataṃ pāyesi. Thero pana attano ajjhāvuṭṭhapubbaṃ suvaṇṇapāsādaṃ dassetvā -

163. "Panādo nāma so rājā, yassa yūpo suvaṇṇayo;
Tiriyaṃ soḷasubbedho, ubbhāmāhu saḥassadhā.

164. "Sahassakaṇḍo satageṇḍu, dhajālu haritāmāyo;
Anaccuṃ tattha gandhabbā, cha saḥassāni sattadhā"ti. -

Dvīhi gāthāhi vaṇṇento aññaṃ byākāsi.

Tattha panādo nāma so rājāti atīte panādo nāma so rājā ahoṣīti attabhāvaantarahitatāya attānaṃ paraṃ viya niddisati. So eva hi rajje t̥hitakālato paṭṭhāya sadā ussāhasampattiādinā mahatā rājānubhāvena mahatā ca kittisaddena samannāgatattā "rājā mahāpanādo"ti paññāyittha. Yassa yūpo suvaṇṇayoti yassa rañño ayaṃ yūpo pāsādo suvaṇṇamāyo. Tiriyaṃ soḷasubbedhoti vitthārato soḷasakaṇḍapātappamāṇo. So pana aḍḍhayaḷjanamatto hoti. Ubbhāmāhu saḥassadhāti ubbhaṃ uccaṃ evamassa pāsādassa saḥassadhā saḥsakaṇḍappamāṇamāhu. So pana yojanato pañcavīsatiyojanappamāṇo hoti. Keci panettha gāthāsukhatthaṃ "āhū"ti dīghaṃ kataṃ. Āhu ahoṣīti atthaṃ vadanti.

Sahassakaṇḍoti saḥsabhūmiko. Satageṇḍūti anekasataniyyūhako. Dhajālūti tattha tattha niyyūhasikharādīsu patiṭṭhāpītehi yaṭṭhidhajapaṭākadhajādīdhajehi sampanno. Haritāmāyoti cāmīkarasuvaṇṇamāyo. Keci pana "haritajātimaṇisarikkhako"ti vadanti. Gandhabbāti naṭā. Cha saḥassāni sattadhāti chamattāni gandhabbasahassāni sattadhā tassa pāsādassa sattasu t̥hānesu rañño abhiramāpanatthaṃ naccīmsūti attho. Te evaṃ naccantāpi rājānaṃ hāsetuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu. Atha sakko devarājā devanaṭe pesetvā samajjaṃ kāresi, tadā rājā haṣīti.

Bhaddajittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Sobhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

165-166. Satimā paññavāti āyasmato sobhitattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappatto satthu dhammadesanaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ pubbenivāsaññalābhīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne t̥hapentaṃ disvā sayampi taṃ t̥hānantaraṃ uddissa patthanaṃ katvā puññāni katvā sugatīsuveva saṃsaranto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto brāhmaṇānaṃ

vijjāssippesu nipphattiṃ gantvā nekkhammādhimutto gharāvāsaṃ pahāya
tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā himavantassa samīpe araññāyatane assamaṃ kāretvā
vanamūlaphalāphalena yāpento buddhuppādaṃ sutvā sabbattha ekarattivāseneva
bhaddavatīnagare satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā pasannamānaso “tuvaṃ satthā ca ketu
cā”tiādīhi chahi gāthāhi abhitthavi, satthā cassa bhāvinīṃ sampattiṃ pakāsesi. So
tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde
sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatti. Sobhitotissa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So aparena
samayena satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ
vaḍḍhetvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Pubbenivāsaññaṃ ciñṇavasī ca ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ
apadāne -

“Dakkhiṇe himavantassa, sukato assamo mama;
Uttamatthaṃ gavesanto, vasāmi vipine tadā.

“Lābhālābhena santuṭṭho, mūlena ca phalena ca;
Anvesanto ācariyaṃ, vasāmi ekako ahaṃ.

“Sumedho nāma sambuddho, loke uppajji tāvade;
Catusaccaṃ pakāseti, uddharanto mahājanaṃ.

“Nāhaṃ suṇomi sambuddhaṃ, napi me koci saṃsati;
Aṭṭhavasase atikkante, assosiṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Aggidāruṃ nīharitvā, sammajjitvāna assamaṃ;
Khāribhāraṃ gahetvāna, nikkhamiṃ vipinā ahaṃ.

“Ekarattiṃ vasantohaṃ, gāmesu nigamesu ca;
Anupubbena candavattiṃ, tadāhaṃ upasaṅkamiṃ.

“Bhagavā tamhi samaye, sumedho lokanāyako;
Uddharanto bahū satte, deseti amataṃ padaṃ.

“Janakāyamatikkamma, vanditvā jinasāgaraṃ;
Ekaṃsaṃ ajinaṃ katvā, santhaviṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Tuvaṃ satthā ca ketu ca, dhajo yūpo ca pāṇinaṃ;
Parāyano patitṭhā ca, dīpo ca dvipaduttamo.

“Nepuñño dassane vīro, tāresi janataṃ tuvaṃ;
Natthañño tārako loke, tavuttaritaro mune.

“Sakkā theve kusaggena, pametuṃ sāgaruttame;
Na tveva tava sabbaññu, ñāṇaṃ sakkā pametave.

“Tuladaṇḍe ṭhapetvāna, mahiṃ sakkā dharetave;
Natveva tava paññāya, pamāṇamatthi cakkhuma.

“Ākāso minituṃ sakkā, rajjuyā aṅgulena vā;
Natveva tava sabbaññu, sīlaṃ sakkā pametave.

“Mahāsamudde udakaṃ, ākāso ca vasundharā;

Parimeyyāni etāni, appameyyosi cakkhuma.

“Chahi gāthāhi sabbaññuṃ, kittayitvā mahāyaṣaṃ;
Añjaliṃ paggaheṭvāna, tuṇhī aṭṭhāsahaṃ tadā.

“Yaṃ vadanti sumedhoti, bhūripaṇṇaṃ sumedhasaṃ;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

“Yo me ñāṇaṃ pakittesi, vippasannena cetasā;
Tamaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

“Sattasattati kappāni, devaloke ramissati;
Sahassakkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjaṃ karissati.

“Anekasatakkhattuñca, cakkavattī bhavissati;
Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.

“Devabhūto manusso vā, puññakammasamāhito;
Anūnamanasaṅkappo, tikkhapañño bhavissati.

“Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

“Agārā abhinikkhamma, pabbajissatikiñcano;
Jātiyā sattavassena, arahattaṃ phusissati.

“Yato sarāmi attānaṃ, yato pattosmi sāsanaṃ;
Etthantare na jānāmi, cetanaṃ amanoramaṃ.

“Saṃsaritvā bhava sabbe, sampattānubhaviṃ ahaṃ;
Bhoge me ūnatā natthi, phalaṃ ñāṇassa thomane.

“Tiyaggī nibbutā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā, natthi dāni punabbhavo.

“Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, yaṃ ñāṇamathaviṃ ahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phalaṃ ñāṇassa thomane.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

So arahattaṃ pana patvā attano pubbenivāsaṃ anupaṭipāṭiyā anussaranto yāva asaṇṇabhava acittakapaṭisandhi, tāva addasa. Tato pañca kappasatāni cittappavattiṃ adisvā avasāneva disvā “kimeta”nti āvajjento nayavasena “asaṇṇabhavo bhavissatī”ti niṭṭhaṃ agamāsi. Tenāha bhagavā - “atthi, bhikkhave, asaṇṇasattā nāma dīghāyukā devā, tato cuto sobhito idhūpapanno, so etaṃ bhavaṃ jānāti, sobhito anussaratī”ti. Evaṃ nayavasena anussarantassa anussaraṇakosallaṃ disvā satthā therāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarantānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Tato eva cāyaṃ āyasmā savisesaṃ attano pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇaṃ tassa ca paccayabhūtaṃ paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā somanassajāto tadatthadīpanaṃ udānaṃ udānento -

165. “Satimā pañṇavā bhikkhu, āradhabalavīriyo;

Pañca kappasatānāhaṃ, ekarattiṃ anussariṃ.

166. “Cattāro satipaṭṭhāne, satta aṭṭha ca bhāvayaṃ;
Pañca kappasatānāhaṃ, ekarattiṃ anussari”nti. - gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha satimāti sayāṃ samudāgamanasampannāya satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāpāripūriyā sativapullappattiyā ca satimā. Paññavāti chaḷabhiññāpāripūriyā paññāvepullappattiyā ca paññavā. Bhinnakilesatāya bhikkhu. Saddhādibālānañceva catubbidhasammappadhānavīriyassa ca saṃsiddhipāripūriyā āradhabalavīriyo. Saddhādīnañhettha balaggahaṇena gahaṇaṃ satipi satiādīnaṃ balabhāve, yathā “gobalibaddhā puññañāṇasambhārā”ti. Pañca kappasatānāhaṃ, ekarattiṃ anussarinti ekarattiṃ viya anussariṃ. Viya-saddo hi idha luttaniddiṭṭho, etena pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇe attano ñāṇavasābhāvaṃ dīpeti.

Idāni yāya paṭipattiyā attano satimantādibhāvo sātisaṃsayāṃ pubbenivāsaññāṇa siddhaṃ, taṃ dassetuṃ “cattāro”tiādinaṃ dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tattha cattāro satipaṭṭhāneti kāyānupassanādike attano visayabhedena catubbidhe lokiyalokuttaramissake satisaṅkhāte satipaṭṭhāne. Sattāti satta bojjhaṅge. Aṭṭhāti aṭṭha maggaṅgāni. Satipaṭṭhānesu hi suppatiṭṭhitacittassa satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gatā eva honti, tathā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Tenāha dhammasenāpati - “catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacittā satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā”tiādīhi sattakoṭṭhāsikesu sattatiṃsāya bodhipakkhiyadhammesu ekasmiṃ koṭṭhāse bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchante itare agacchantā nāma natthīti. Bhāvayanti bhāvanāhetu. Sesāṃ vuttanayameva.

Sobhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Valliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

167-168. Yaṃ kiccaṃ daḷhavīriyenātiādikā āyasmato valliyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gato asitikoṭṭivibhavaṃ pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā pabbatapāde araññāyatane ekissā nadiyā tīre assamaṃ kāretvā viharanto attano anuggaṇhanatthaṃ upagataṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso ajinacammaṃ pattharitvā adāsi. Tattha nisinnaṃ bhagavantaṃ pupphehi ca candanena ca pūjetvā ambaphalāni datvā pañcapatiṭṭhitena vandi. Tassa bhagavā nisinnāsanasampattiṃ pakāsento anumodanaṃ vatvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde vesāliyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā “kaṇhamitto”ti laddhanāmo vayappatto satthu vesāligamane buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho mahākaccānattherassa santike pabbaji. So mandapañño dandhaparakkamo ca hutvā ciraṃ kālaṃ viññuṃ sabrahmacāriṃ nissāyeva vasati. Bhikkhū “yathā nāma valli rukkhādīsu kiñci anissāya vaḍḍhituṃ na sakkoti, evamayampi kañci paṇḍitaṃ anissāya vaḍḍhituṃ na sakkoti”ti valliyotveva samudācarisū. Aparabhāge pana veṇudattattheraṃ upasaṅkamitvā tassa ovāde ṭhatvā sato sampajāno hutvā viharanto ñāṇassa paripākāṃ gatattā paṭipattikkamaṃ therāṃ pucchanto -

167. “Yaṃ kiccaṃ daḷhavīriyena, yaṃ kiccaṃ boddhumicchatā;
Karissaṃ nāvarajjhissaṃ, passa vīriyaṃ parakkamaṃ.

168. “Tvañca me maggamakkhāhi, añjasam amatogadham;
Aham monena monissam, gaṅgāsotova sāgara”nti. -gāthādvayam abhāsi;

Tattha yaṃ kiccaṃ daḥhavīriyenāti daḥhena vīriyena thirena parakkamena,
daḥhavīriyena vā purisadhorayhena yaṃ kiccaṃ kātabbam paṭipajjitabbam. Yaṃ
kiccaṃ boddhumicchatāti cattāri ariyasaccāni nibbānameva vā boddhum bujjhitum
icchantena paṭivijjhitukāmena yaṃ kiccaṃ karaṇīyam. Karissam nāvarajjhissanti
tamahaṃ dāni karissam na virādhessam, yathānusiṭṭham paṭipajjissāmi. Passa
vīriyam parakkamanti yathā paṭipajjamāne dhamme vidhinā īraṇato “vīriyam”,
param param ṭhānam akkamanato “parakkamo”ti ca laddhanāmaṃ
sammāvāyāmaṃ passa na saddhamevāti attano kattukāmatam dasseti.

Tvañcāti kammaṭṭhānadāyakam kalyāṇamittam ālapati. Meti mayham.
Maggamakkhāhīti ariyamaggaṃ kathehi, lokuttaramaggasampāpakam
catusaccakammaṭṭhānam kathehīti attho. Añjasanti ujukam
majjhimaṭṭhānānaṃ antadvayassa anupagamanato. Amate nibbāne
sammāpākaḥhānaṃ paṭiṭṭhitattā amatogadham. Monenāti ñāṇena maggapaññāya.
Monissanti jānissam nibbānam paṭivijjhissam pāpuṇissam. Gaṅgāsotova sāgaranti
yathā gaṅgāya soto sāgaram samuddam avirajjhanto ekamsato ogāhati, evam “aham
kammaṭṭhānam anuyuñjanto maggañāṇena nibbānam adhigamissāmi, tasmā tam
kammaṭṭhānam me ācikkhathā”ti theram kammaṭṭhānam yāci.

Tam sutvā veṇudattatthero tassa kammaṭṭhānam adāsi. Sopi kammaṭṭhānam
anuyuñjanto nacirasseva vipassanam ussukkāpetvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam
apadāne -

“Pañca kāmagaṇe hitvā, piyarūpe manorame;
Asīti koṭiyo hitvā, pabbajim anagāriyam.

“Pabbajitvāna kāyena, pāpakammaṃ vivajjayim;
Vacīduccaritam hitvā, nadīkūle vasāmahaṃ.

“Ekakam maṃ viharantaṃ, buddhasetṭho upāgami;
Nāham jānāmi buddhoti, akāsim paṭisanthāram.

“Karitvā paṭisanthāram, nāmagottamapucchaham;
Devatānusi gandhabbo, adu sakko purindado.

“Ko vā tvaṃ kassa vā putto, mahābrahmā idhāgato;
Virocesi disā sabbā, udayam sūriyo yathā.

“Sahassārāni cakkāni, pāde dissanti mārisa;
Ko vā tvaṃ kassa vā putto, katham jānemu tam mayam.

“Nāmagottam pavedehi, saṃsayam apanehi me;
Namhi devā na gandhabbo, namhi sakko purindado.

“Brahmabhāvo ca me natthi, etesaṃ uttamo aham;
Atīto visayam tesam, dālayim kāmabandhanam.

“Sabbe kilese jhāpetvā, patto sambodhimuttamam;

Tassa vācam suṇitvāhaṃ, idaṃ vacanamabraviṃ.

“Yadi buddhosi sabbaññū, nisīda tvaṃ mahāmune;
Tamaṃ pūjayissāmi, dukkhassantakaro tuvaṃ.

“Pattharivājinacammaṃ, adāsi satthuno ahaṃ;
Nisīdi tattha bhagavā, sīhova girigabbhare.

“Khippaṃ pabbatamāruya, ambassa phalamaggahiṃ;
Sālakalyāṇikaṃ pupphaṃ, candanañca mahārahaṃ.

“Khippaṃ paggayha taṃ sabbhaṃ, upetvā lokanāyakaṃ;
Phalaṃ buddhassa datvāna, sālupphamapūjayiṃ.

“Candanaṃ anulimpitvā, avandiṃ satthuno ahaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, vipulāya ca pītiyā.

“Ajinamhi nisīditvā, sumedho lokanāyako;
Mama kammaṃ pakittesi, hāsayanto mamaṃ tadā.

“Iminā phaladānena, gandhamālehi cūbhayaṃ;
Pañcavīse kappasate, devaloke ramissati.

“Anūnamanasaṅkappo, vasavattī bhavissati;
Chabbīsaticappasate, manussattaṃ gamissati.

“Bhavissati cakkavattī, cāturato mahiddhiko;
Vebhāraṃ nāma nagaraṃ, vissakammena māpitaṃ.

“Hessati sabbasovaṇṇaṃ, nānāratanaabhūsitāṃ;
Eteneva upāyena, saṃsarissati so bhava.

“Sabbattha pūjito hutvā, devatte atha mānuse;
Pacchime bhava sampatte, brahmabandhu bhavissati.

“Agārā abhinikkhamma, anagārī bhavissati;
Abhiññāpāragū hutvā, nibbāyissatināsavo.

“Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho, sumedho lokanāyako;
Mama nijjhāyamānassa, pakkāmi anilañjase.

“Tena kammena sukatenā, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsamagacchahaṃ.

“Tusitato cavitvāna, nibbattiṃ mātukucchiyaṃ;
Bhoge me ūnatā natthi, yamhi gabbhe vasāmaṃ.

“Mātukucchigate mayi, annapānañca bhojanaṃ;
Mātuyā mama chandena, nibbattati yadicchakaṃ.

“Jātiyā pañcavassena, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ;

Oropitamhi kesamhi, arahattamapāpuṇiṃ.

“Pubbakammaṃ gavesanto, orena nāddasaṃ ahaṃ;
Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, mama kammamanussariṃ.

“Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;
Tava sāsanaṃāgamma, pattomhi acalaṃ padaṃ.

“Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto thero imāyeva gāthā abhāsīti.

Valliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Vītasokattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

169-170. Kese me olikhissantītiādikā āyasmato vītasokattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññaṇi upacinanto siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā brāhmaṇānaṃ vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gato kāme pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā mahatā isigaṇeṇa parivuto araṇṇe vasanto buddhuppādaṃ sutvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho “udumbarapupphasadisā dullabhadassanā buddhā bhagavanto, idāneva upagantabbā”ti mahatiyā parisāya saddhiṃ satthāraṃ daṭṭhuṃ gacchanto diyaḍḍhajojane sese byādhiko hutvā buddhagatāya saññāya kālaṅkato devesu uppajjitvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde aṭṭhārasavassādhikānaṃ dvinnāṃ vassasatānaṃ matthake dhammāsokaraṇṇo kaniṭṭhabhātā hutvā nibbatti, tassa vītasokoti nāma ahoṣi. So vayappatto khattiyakumārehi sikkhitabbavijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gato giridattattheraṃ nissāya gihibhūto suttantapiṭake abhidhammapiṭake ca visārado hutvā ekadivasam massukammasamaye kappakassa hatthato ādāsaṃ gahetvā kāyaṃ olokento valitapalitādīni disvā sañjātasamvego vipassanāya cittaṃ otāretvā bhāvanaṃ ussukkāpetvā tasmīmyeva āsane sotāpanno hutvā giridattattherassa santike pabbajitvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Ajjhāyako mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū;
Lakkhaṇe itihāse ca, sanighaṇḍusakeṭubhe.

“Nadīsotapaṭibhāgā, sissā āyanti me tadā;
Tesāhaṃ mante vācemi, rattindivamatandito.

“Siddhattho nāma sambuddho, loke uppajji tāvade;
Tamandhakāraṃ nāsetvā, ñāṇālokaṃ pavattayī.

“Mama aññataro sisso, sissānaṃ so kathesi me;
Sutvāna te etamatthaṃ, ārocesuṃ mamaṃ tadā.

“Buddho loke samuppanno, sabbaññū lokanāyako;
Tassānuvattati jano, lābho amhaṃ na vijjati.

“Adhiccuppattikā buddhā, cakkhumanto mahāyasā;

Yaṃnūnāhaṃ buddhaseṭṭhaṃ, passeyyaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Ajinaṃ me gahetvāna, vākacīraṃ kamaṇḍaluṃ;
Assamā abhinikkhamma, sisse āmantayaṃ ahaṃ.

“Odumbarikapupphaṃva, candamhi sasakaṃ yathā;
Vāyasānaṃ yathā khīraṃ, dullabho lokanāyako.

“Buddho lokamhi uppanno, manussattampi dullabhaṃ;
Ubhosu vijjamānesu, savanañca sudullabhaṃ.

“Buddho loke samuppanno, cakkhuṃ lacchāma no bhavaṃ;
Etha sabbe gamissāma, sammāsambuddhasantikaṃ.

“Kamaṇḍaludharā sabbe, kharājīnanivāsino;
Te jaṭābhārabharitā, nikkhamuṃ vipinā tadā.

“Yugamattaṃ pekkhamānā, uttamattaṃ gavesino;
Āsattidosarahitā, asambhītāva kesarī.

“Appakiccā aloluppā, nipakā santavuttino;
Uñchāya caramānā te, buddhaseṭṭhamupāgamuṃ.

“Diyadḍhayaḥjane sese, byādhi me upapajjatha;
Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ saritvāna, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ saññamalabhiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhasaññāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto -

169. “Kese me olikhissanti, kappako upasaṅkami;
Tato ādāsamādāya, sarīraṃ paccavekkhisaṃ.

170. “Tuccho kāyo adissittha, andhakāre tamo byagā;
Sabbe coḷā samucchinnā, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti. -gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha kese me olikhissanti, kappako upasaṅkamīti gihikāle massukammasamaye
“mama kese olikhissaṃ kappemī”ti kesādīnaṃ chedanādivasena kappanato kappako
nhāpito maṃ upagacchi. Tatoti kappakato. Sarīraṃ paccavekkhissanti sabbakāyike
ādāse palitavalitamukhanimittādidassanamukhena “abhibhūto vata jarāya me
kāyo”ti jarābhibhūtaṃ attano sarīraṃ paccavekkhiṃ. Evaṃ paccavekkhato ca tuccho
kāyo adissittha niccadhuvasukhasabhāvādīhi ritto hutvā me kāyo adissatha paññāyi.
Kasmā? Andhakāre tamo byagā yena ayonisomanasikārasaṅkhātena tamasā attano
kāye andhagatā vijjamānampi asubhādisabhāvaṃ apassantā avijjamānaṃ
subhādiākāraṃ gaṇhanti, tasmīṃ andhakāre andhakaraṇaṭṭhāne kāye
yonisomanasikārasaṅkhātena ñāṇālokena avijjātamo vigato, tato eva sabbe coḷā
samucchinnā corā viya kusalabhaṇḍacchedanato, sādhuhi alātabbato
asaṅgahetabbato saṅkarakūṭādīsū chaḍḍitapilotikakhaṇḍaṃ viya issarajanena

ariyajanena jigucchitabbatāya colā viyāti vā “colā”ti laddhanāmā kilesā samucchinā. Aggamaggena samugghāṭitattā eva ca nesam natthi dāni punabbhavo āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti natthi.

Vītasokattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Puṇṇamāsatttheragāthāvaṇṇanā

171-172. Pañca nīvaraṇe hitvātiādikā āyasmato puṇṇamāsatttherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto tissassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasam satthari araṇṇe viharante paṃsukūlacīvaram dumasākhāya laggetvā gandhakuṭiṃ pavitthe dhanuhattho gahanaṃ pavitttho satthu paṃsukūlam disvā pasannamānaso dhanuṃ nikkhipitvā buddhagūṇe anussaritvā paṃsukūlam vandi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ kuṭumbiyakule nibbatti. Tassa kira jātadivase tasmīṃ gehe sabbabhājanāni suvaṇṇaratanaṃ mayehi māsehi paripuṇṇāneva ahesuṃ. Tenassa puṇṇamāsotveva nāmaṃ akāṃsu. So vayappatto dārapariggahaṃ katvā ekasmiṃ putte uppanne gharāvāsaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā gāmakāvāse vasanto ghaṭento vāyamanto chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Tisso nāmāsi bhagavā, sayambhū aggapuggalo;
Paṃsukūlam tṭhapetvāna, vihāraṃ pāvisi jino.

“Vinataṃ dhanumādāya, bhakkhatthāya carim ahaṃ;
Maṇḍalaggaṃ gahetvāna, kānanaṃ pāvisim ahaṃ.

“Tatthaddasaṃ paṃsukūlam, dumagge laggitaṃ tadā;
Cāpaṃ tattheva nikkhippa, sire katvāna añjaliṃ.

“Pasannacitto sumano, vipulāya ca pītiyā;
Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ saritvāna, paṃsukūlam avandahaṃ.

“Dvenavute ito kappe, paṃsukūlamavandahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, vandanāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā sāvattiyaṃ upagantvā satthāraṃ vanditvā susāne vasati, tassa ca acirāgatasseva sato putto kālamakāsi. Dārakamātā therassa āgatabhāvaṃ sutvā, “mā idaṃ aputtakam sāpateyyaṃ rājāno hareyyu”nti taṃ uppabbājetukāmā mahatā parivārena therassa santikaṃ gantvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā palobhetuṃ ārabhi. Thero attano vītarāgabhāvajānāpanatthaṃ ākāse tṭhatvā attano paṭipattikittanamukhena tassā dhammaṃ desento -

171. “Pañca nīvaraṇe hitvā, yogakkhemassa pattiya;
Dhammādāsaṃ gahetvāna, ñāṇadassanamattano.

172. “Paccavekkhiṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ, sabbaṃ santarabāhiraṃ;
Ajjhattaṃca bahiddhā ca, tuccho kāyo adissathā”ti. -

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha pañca nīvaraṇe hitvāti kāmaccchandādike pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya jhānādhigamena viddhamsetvā. Yogakkhemassa pattiyāti kāmāyogādīhi catūhi yogehi khemassa anupaddutassa nibbānassa adhigamāya. Dhammādāsanti dhammabhūtaṃ ādāsaṃ. Yathā hi ādāso olokontassa rūpakāye guṇāguṇaṃ ādaṃseti, evaṃ vipassanāsāṅkhāto dhammānaṃ sāmāññavisesāvabodhanato ñāṇadassanabhūto dhammādāso vipassantassa vodānasaṃkilesadhammavibhāvanena tappahānasāadhanena ca visesato nāmakāye guṇaṃ ādaṃseti. Tenāha -

“Dhammādāsaṃ gahetvāna, ñāṇadassanamattano;
Paccavekkhiṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ, sabbam santarabāhira”nti. -

Imaṃ kāyaṃ dhammasamūhaṃ mama attabhāvaṃ ajjhakkabāhirāyatanabhāvato santarabāhiraṃ sabbam anavasesaṃ dhammādāsaṃ gahetvā “anicca”ntipi “dukkha”ntipi “anattā”ntipi patiavekkhiṃ ñāṇacakkhunā passim. Evaṃ passatā ca mayā ajjhattañca bahiddhā cāti attano santāne parasantāne ca tuccho kāyo adissatha niccasārādivirahito tuccho khandhapañcakasaṅkhāto attabhāvakāyo ñāṇacakkhunā yāthāvato apassittha. Sakalampi hi khandhapañcakaṃ “avijjānivutassa, bhikkhave, bālassa taṇhāsaṃyuttassa evamayaṃ kāyo samudāgato”tiādīsu “kāyo”ti vuccati. “Adissathā”ti ca iminā yadeva kāye daṭṭhabbaṃ, taṃ diṭṭhaṃ, na dānissa kiñci mayā passitabbaṃ atthīti katakiccatam dassento aññaṃ byākāsi. Evaṃ therō imāhi gāthāhi purāṇadutiyikāya dhammaṃ desetvā taṃ saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca sampatiṭṭhāpetvā uyyojesi.

Puṇṇamāsatttheragāthāvaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

7. Nandakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

173-174. Yathāpi bhaddo ājaññoti āyasmato nandakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni karonto sikhissa bhagavato kāle paccantadese uppajjitvā viññutaṃ patto vanacāriko hutvā vicaranto ekadivasam satthu caṅkamaṇaṭṭhānaṃ disvā pasannacitto vālukā okiri. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde campāyaṃ gahapatikule nibbatti, tassa nandakoti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Jeṭṭhakabhātā panassa bharato nāma. Tassa pubbayogo anantaravatthusmiṃ āvibhavissati. Te ubhopi viññutaṃ patvā āyasmantaṃ soṇaṃ koḷivisaṃ pabbajitaṃ sutvā “soṇopi nāma tathāsukhumālo pabbaji, kimaṅgaṃ pana maya”nti pabbajimsu. Tesu bharato nacirasseva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Nandako pana kilesānaṃ balavabhāvena tāva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetuṃ nāsakkhi, vipassanāya kammaṃ karoti eva. Athassa bharatatthero āsayam ñatvā avassayo bhavitukāmo taṃ pacchāsamaṇaṃ katvā vihārato nikkhamitvā maggasaṃīpe nisinno vipassanākathaṃ kathesi.

Tena ca samayena sakaṭasatthe gacchante eko sakaṭe yutto goṇo cikkhallaṭṭhāne sakaṭaṃ uddharituṃ asakkonto paripati. Tato naṃ satthavāho sakaṭā mocetvā tiṇaṅca pānīyaṅca datvā parissamaṃ apantevā puna dhure yojesi. Tato goṇo vūpasantaparissamo laddhabalo taṃ sakaṭaṃ cikkhallaṭṭhānato uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhāpesi. Atha bharatatthero nandakassa “passasi no tvaṃ, āvuso nandaka, imassa kamma”nti taṃ nidassetvā tena “passāmī”ti vutte “imamatthaṃ suṭṭhu upadhārehī”ti āha. Itaro “yathāyaṃ goṇo vūpasantaparissamo paṅkaṭṭhānato

bhāraṃ ubbhati, evaṃ mayāpi saṃsārapaṅkato attā uddharitabbo”ti
tamevārammaṇaṃ katvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ
pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Migaluddo pure āsiṃ, araṇṇe kānane ahaṃ;
Vātamigaṃ gavesanto, caṅkamaṃ addasaṃ ahaṃ.

“Ucchaṅgena pulinaṃ gayha, caṅkame okiriṃ ahaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, sugatassa sirīmato.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, pulinaṃ okiriṃ ahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pulinassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano jeṭṭhabhātikassa bharatattherassa santike aññaṃ
byākaronto -

173. “Yathāpi bhaddo ājaṇṇo, khalitvā patitiṭṭhati;
Bhiyyo laddhāna saṃvegaṃ, adīno vahate dhuraṃ.

174. “Evaṃ dassanasampannaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāvakaṃ;
Ājāṇiyaṃ maṃ dhāretha, puttaṃ buddhassa orasa”nti. - gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha bhiyyo laddhāna saṃvegaṃ, adīno vahate dhuranti “mayhaṃ
jātibalavīriyānaṃ ananucchavīkametaṃ yadidaṃ āgatassa bhārassa avahana”nti
saṃvegaṃ labhitvā adīno adīnamānaso alīnacitto. “Alīno”ti vā pāṭho, so eva attho.
Bhiyyo punappunaṃ bhiyyosomattāya attano dhuraṃ bhāraṃ vahate ubbhati.
Sesaṃ heṭṭhā ramaṇīyavīhārittherassa gāthāvaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttanayameva.

Nandakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Bharatattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

175-176. Ehi, nandaka, gacchāmāti āyasmato bharatattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti?
Ayaṃ kira anomadassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto
ekadivasaṃ manuṇṇadassanaṃ mudusukhasamphassaṃ upāhanadvayaṃ gahetvā
gacchanto satthāraṃ caṅkamantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso upāhanā upanāmetvā,
“abhiruhatu bhagavā upāhanā, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti āha.
Abhiruhi bhagavā tassa anuggaṇhanatthaṃ upāhanā. So tena puñṇakammena
devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde campānagare gahapatikule
nibbatti, bharatotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto soṇattherassa
pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā “sopi nāma pabbajī”ti sañjātasamvego pabbajitvā
katapubbakicco vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñṇo ahosi. Tena
vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Anomadassī bhagavā, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
Divāvihārā nikkhamma, pathamāruhi cakkhumā.

“Pānadhīṃ sukataṃ gayha, addhānaṃ paṭipajjaṃ;
Tatthaddasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ, pattikaṃ cārudassanaṃ.

“Sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā, nīharitvāna pānadhīṃ;
Pādamūle t̥hapetvāna, idaṃ vacanamabraviṃ.

“Abhirūha mahāvīra, sugatinda vināyaka;
Ito phalaṃ labhissāmi, so me attho samijjhatu.

“Anomadassī bhagavā, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
Pānadhīṃ abhirūhitvā, idaṃ vacanamabravi.

“Yo pānadhīṃ me adāsi, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi;
Tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsa.

“Buddhassa giramaññāya, sabbe devā samāgatā;
Udaggaṇṇatā sumanā, vedajātā katañjalī.

“Pānadhīnaṃ padānena, sukhitoṃ bhavissati;
Pañcapanāṇāsakkhattuñca, devarajjaṃ karissati.

“Sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca, cakkavattī bhavissati;
Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.

“Aparimeyye ito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

“Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmitto;
Sabbāsava pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

“Devaloke manusse vā, nibbattissati puññavā;
Devayānapaṭibhāgaṃ, yānaṃ paṭilabhissati.

“Pāsādā sivikā vayhaṃ, hatthino samalaṅkatā;
Rathā vājaññasaṃyuttā, sadā pātubhavanti me.

“Agārā nikkhamantopi, rathena nikkhamiṃ ahaṃ;
Kesesu chijjamānesu, arahattapāpuṇiṃ.

“Lābhā mayhaṃ suladdhaṃ me, vāṇijjaṃ suppayojitaṃ;
Datvāna pānadhīṃ ekaṃ, pattomhi acalaṃ padaṃ.

“Aparimeyye ito kappe, yaṃ pānadhīmadāsahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pānadhīssa idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Chalabhiñño pana hutvā attano kaniṭṭhabhātikenā nandakattherena heṭṭhā
vuttanayena aññābyākaraṇe kate “idāni nandakopi arahā jāto, handa mayaṃ ubhopi
satthu santikaṃ gantvā vusitabrahmacariyataṃ nivedessāmāti uppannaṃ
parivittakkaṃ nandakattherassa kathento -

175. “Ehi nandaka gacchāma, upajjhāyassa santikaṃ;
Sīhanādaṃ nadissāma, buddhaseṭṭhassa sammukhā.

176. “Yāya no anukampāya, amhe pabbājayī muni;
So no attho anuppatto, sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya”ti. - gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha nandakāti ālapanam. Ehīti tassa attano santikakaraṇam. Gacchāmāti tena attanā ca ekajjham kātābbakiriyāvacanam, upajjhāyassāti sammāsambuddhassa, sammāsambuddho hi samantacakkhunā buddhacakkhunā ca sattānam āsayānusayacaritādīnam yathābhūtavilokanena sadevakassa lokassa vajjāvajjam upanijjhāyatīti visesato upajjhāyoti vattabbataṃ arahati. Yadattham gamanam, taṃ dassetum “sīhanādam nadissāma, buddhaseṭṭhassa sammukhā”ti āha. Yathābhuccaguṇābhivyāhāratāya abhītanādabhāvato sīhanādam buddhassa sammāsambuddhassa tato eva sabbasattuttamatāya seṭṭhassa, buddhānam vā sāvakabuddhādīnam seṭṭhassa sammukhā purato nadissāmāti attho.

Yathā pana sīhanādam naditukāmo, taṃ dassento “yāyā”ti gāthamāha. Tattha yāyāti yadattham, yāya yadatthānupattiyāti attho. Noti amhākam. Anukampāyāti anuggaṇhanena amhe dvepi pabbājayi pabbājesi. Munīti bhagavā. So no attho anupattoti so attho sabbesaṃ saṃyojanānam khayabhūtaṃ arahattaphalaṃ no amhehi anuppatto, adhigatoti attho.

Bharatatheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Bhāradvājattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

177-178. Nadanti evaṃ sappaññāti āyasmato bhāradvājattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasam sumanam nāma paccekabuddham piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso paripakkaṃ vallikāraphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā gottanāmena bhāradvājotveva paññāyittha. So vayappatto gharāvāsaṃ vasanto ekaputtaṃ labhi. Tassa “kaṇhadinno”ti nāmaṃ akāsi. Tassa viññutaṃ pattakāle “tāta, asukassa nāma ācariyassa santike sippaṃ sikkhitvā ehī”ti taṃ takkasilam pesesi. So gacchanto antarāmagge satthu sāvakaṃ aññataram mahātheraṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ labhitvā tassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā katapubbakicco vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Sumano nāma sambuddho, takkarāyaṃ vasī tadā;
Vallikāraphalaṃ gayha, sayambhussa adāsaham.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayham...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Athassa pitā bhāradvājo veluvane viharantaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajitvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Atha putto satthāraṃ vanditum rājagahaṃ āgato satthu santike nisinnaṃ pitaraṃ disvā tuṭṭhacitto “pitāpi kho me pabbajito, kiṃ nu kho tena pabbajjākiccaṃ matthakaṃ pāpita”nti vīmaṃsanto khīṇāsavabhāvaṃ ñatvā taṃ sīhanādam nadāpetukāmo, “sādhu, kho tumhehi kataṃ pabbajantehi, pabbajjākiccaṃ pana matthakaṃ pāpita”nti pucchi. Bhāradvājo puttassa adhigamaṃ dīpento -

177. “Nadanti evaṃ sappaññā, sīhāva girigabbhare;
Vīrā vijitasāṅgāma, jetvā māraṃ savāhanaṃ.
178. “Satthā ca paricīṇṇo me, dhammo saṅgho ca pūjito;
Ahañca vitto sumano, puttaṃ disvā anāsava”nti. - gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha nadantīti yathābhuccaguṇābhibhāyāhārasena abhītanādaṃ nadanti gajjanti.
Evanti idāni vattabbākāradassanaṃ. Sappaññāti aggamaggapaññādhigamena
sabbapaññādhigamena sabbapaññāvepullappattā. Vīrāti
catubbidhasammappadhānavīriyasampannatāya vīrā, tato eva
anavasesasaṃkilesapakkhanimmathanena savāhanaṃ kilesamāraṃ
abhisaṅkhāramāraṃ devaputtamārañca jetvā sabbaso vijitasāṅgāma nadanti
sappaññāti sambandho.

Evaṃ vijetabbavijayena sīhanādaṃ dassetvā idāni ārādhetaḥsasamārādhanaena
icchitaḥsasiddhiyā ca taṃ dassetuṃ, “satthā ca paricīṇṇo me”ti dutiyaṃ gāthamāha.
Tattha satthā ca paricīṇṇo meti mama satthā sammāsambuddho yathānusitṭhaṃ
ovādānusāsānīkaraṇena mayā paricīṇṇo upāsito, na dhammādhikaraṇaṃ visositoti
adhippāyo. Dhammo saṅgho ca pūjitoti navavidhopi lokuttaradhammo,
yathāpaṭipattiyāgatamaggānupattiyā sīladiṭṭhisāmaññagamanena ariyasaṅgho ca
mayā pūjito mānito. Ahañca vitto sumano, puttaṃ disvā anāsavanti mama puttaṃ
anāsavaṃ sabbaso khīṇāsavaṃ disvā dassanahetu ahampi vitto nirāmisāya pītiyā
tuṭṭho, tatoyeva nirāmisena somanassena sumano jātoti attho.

Bhāradvājattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Kaṇhadinnattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

179-180. Upāsītā sappurisāti āyasmato kaṇhadinnattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti?
Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto ito
catunavute kappe kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ sobhitaṃ nāma
paccekabuddhaṃ disvā pasannacitto punnāgapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena
puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe
brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā kaṇhadinnoti laddhanāmo vayappatto
upanissayasampattiyā codiyamāno dhammasenāpatiṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ
sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena
vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Sobhito nāma sambuddho, cittakūṭe vasī tadā;
Gahetvā giripunnāgaṃ, sayambhuṃ abhipūjayiṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto -

179. “Upāsītā sappurisā, sutā dhammā abhiṇhaso;
Sutvāna paṭipajjissaṃ, añjasaṃ amatogadhaṃ.
180. “Bhavarāgahatassa me sato, bhavarāgo puna me na vijjati;

Na cāhu na ca me bhavissati, na ca me etarahi vijjatī”ti. -

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha upāsītāti paricaritā paṭipattipayirupāsānāya payirupāsītā. Sappurisāti santehi sīlādiguṇehi samannāgatā purisā, ariyapuggalā sārīputtattherādayo. Etena purimacakkadvayasampattimattano dasseti. Na hi patirūpadesavāsena vinā sappurisūpanissayo sambhavati. Sutā dhammāti saccapaṭiccaṃsuppādādīpaṭisaṃyuttadhammā sotadvārānusārena upadhāritā. Etena attano bāhusaccaṃ dassento pacchimacakkadvayasampattiṃ dasseti. Abhiñhasoti bahuso na kālena kālaṃ. Idañca padaṃ “upāsītā sappurisā”ti etthāpi yojetabbaṃ. Sutvāna paṭipajjissaṃ, añjasaṃ amatogadhanti te dhamme sutvā tattha vuttarūpārūpadhamme salakkhaṇādito pariggahetvā anukkamena vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā amatogadhaṃ nibbānapaṭiṭṭhaṃ taṃsampaṇākaṃ añjasaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajjiṃ pāpuṇiṃ.

Bhavarāgahatassa me satoti bhavarāgena bhavataṇhāya anādimati saṃsāre hatassa upaddutassa mama sato samānassa, aggamaggena vā hatabhavarāgassa. Bhavarāgo puna me na vijjatīti tato eva puna idāni bhavarāgo me natthi. Na cāhu na me bhavissati, na ca me etarahi vijjatīti yadipi pubbe puthujjanakāle sekkhakāle ca me bhavarāgo ahosi, aggamaggappattito pana paṭṭhāya na cāhu na ca ahosi, āyatimpi na me bhavissati, etarahi adhunāpi na ca me vijjati na ca upalabbhati, pahīnoti attho. Bhavarāgavacaneneva cettha tadekaṭṭhatāya mānādīnampi abhāvo vuttoti sabbaso parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanataṃ dasseti.

Kaṇhadinnattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Tatīyavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Catutthavaggo

1. Migasirattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

181-182. Yato ahaṃ pabbajitoti āyasmato migasirattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto kassapassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannacitto kusaṭṭhakaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde kosalaratṭhe brāhmaṇakule paṭisaṇḍhiṃ gahetvā migasiranakkhattena jātattā migasiroti laddhanāmo vayappatto brāhmaṇānaṃ vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gato chavasīsamantaṃ nāma sikkhi, yaṃ parijappetvā tivassamatthake matānampi sīsaṃ nakhena ākoṭetvā “ayaṃ satto asukaṭṭhāne nibbatto”ti jānāti.

So gharāvāsaṃ anicchanto paribbājakapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā taṃ vijjaṃ nissāya lokena sakkato garukato lābhī hutvā vicaranto sāvattiṃ upagato satthu santikaṃ gantvā attano ānubhāvaṃ pakāsento - “ahaṃ, bho gotama, matānaṃ nibbattaṭṭhānaṃ jānāmī”ti vatvā, “kathaṃ pana tvaṃ jānāsī”ti vutte, “chavasīsāni āharāpetvā mantāṃ parijappetvā nakhena sīsaṃ ākoṭento nirayādikaṃ tehi tehi nibbattaṭṭhānaṃ jānāmī”ti kathesi. Athassa bhagavā parinibbutassa bhikkhuno sīsakapālaṃ āharāpetvā, “kathehi tāva tassa gatiṃ, yassidaṃ sīsakapāla”nti āha. So taṃ kapālaṃ mantāṃ parijappetvā nakhena ākoṭetvā neva antaṃ na koṭiṃ passati.

Atha satthārā, “na sakkosi paribbājakā”ti vutte, “upaparikkhissāmi tāvā”ti vatvā punappunaṃ parivattentopi na passateva. Bāhirakamantena hi khīṇāsavassa gatiṃ kathaṃ jānissati, athassa matthakato kacchehi ca sedo mucchi. So lajjitvā tuṇhībhūto aṭṭhāsi. Satthā “kilamasi paribbājakā”ti āha. So “āma, kilamāmi, na imassa gatiṃ jānāmi, tumhe pana jānāthā”ti. “Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ito uttaritarampi jānāmī”ti vatvā “nibbānaṃ gato so”ti āha. Paribbājako “imaṃ vijjaṃ mayhaṃ dethā”ti āha. “Tena hi pabbajā”ti vatvā taṃ pabbājetvā paṭhamam samathakammaṭṭhāne niyojetvā jhānābhīññāsu paṭiṭṭhitassa vipassanāya kammaṃ upadisi. So vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Kassapassa bhagavato, brāhmaṇassa vusīmato;
Pasannacitto sumano, kusaṭṭhakamadāsahaṃ.

“Imasmiṃyeva kappasmiṃ, kusaṭṭhakamadāsahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, kusaṭṭhakassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto -

181. “Yato ahaṃ pabbajito, sammāsambuddhasāsane;
Vimuccamāno uggacchiṃ, kāmādhātuṃ upaccagaṃ.

182. “Brahmuno pekkhamānassa, tato cittaṃ vimucci me;
Akuppā me vimuttīti, sabbasaṃyojanakkhayā”ti. - gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha yato ahaṃ pabbajito, sammāsambuddhasāsaneti yato pabhuti ahaṃ pabbajito buddhassa bhagavato sāsane, pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya. Vimuccamāno uggacchinti saṃkilesapakkhato paṭhamam tāva samathavipassanāhi vimuccamāno vodānadhammasavanena utṭhahiṃ. Evaṃ uggacchanto kāmādhātuṃ upaccagaṃ anāgāmiaggena accantameva kāmādhātuṃ atikkamiṃ.

Brahmuno pekkhamānassa, tato cittaṃ vimucci meti sadevakassa lokassa aggabhūtattā seṭṭhaṭṭhena brahmuno buddhassa bhagavato mahākaruṇāyogena “ayaṃ kulaputto mama sāsane pabbajitvā kathaṃ nu kho paṭipajjati”ti pekkhantassa tato anāgāmiaggādhigamato pacchā aggamaggādhigamena mama cittaṃ sabbasaṃkilesato accantameva mucchi. Akuppā me vimuttīti, sabbasaṃyojanakkhayāti tathāvimuttacittattā eva sabbesaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ khayā parikkhayā iti evaṃ akuppā me vimuttīti aññaṃ byākāsi.

Migasirattheragāthāvaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

2. Sivakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

183-184. Aniccāni gahakānīti āyasmato sivakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasam bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso pattaṃ ādāya kummāsassa pūretvā adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbatti, sivakotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto vijjāssipesu nipphattiṃ gato nekkhammajjhāsayaṭāya kāme pahāya

paribbājakapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā vicaranto satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ
sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva
arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Esaṇāya carantassa, vipassissa mahesino;
Rittakaṃ pattaṃ disvāna, kummāsaṃ pūrayiṃ ahaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ bhikkhamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, kummāsassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto -

183. “Aniccāni gahakāni, tattha tattha punappunaṃ;
Gahakāraṃ gavesanto, dukkhā jāti punappunaṃ.

184. “Gahakāraka diṭṭhosi, puna gehaṃ na kāhasi;
Sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā, thūṇikā ca vidālītā;
Vimariyādikataṃ cittaṃ, idheva vidhamissatī”ti. - gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha aniccāni gahakāni, tattha tattha punappunanti tasmim tasmim bhava
punappunaṃ nibbattamānāni gahakāni attabhāvagehāni na nibbāni anavaṭṭhitāni
ittarāni parittakālāni. Gahakāraṃ gavesantoti imassa attabhāvagehassa kārakaṃ
taṇhāvaḍḍhakiṃ pariyesanto ettakaṃ kālaṃ anuvicarinti adhippāyo. Dukkha jāti
punappunanti idaṃ gahakārakagavesanassa kāraṇavacanaṃ. Yasmā
jarābyādhimaraṇamissatāya jāti nāmesā punappunaṃ upagantum dukkhā, na ca sā
tasmim adiṭṭhe nivattati, tasmā taṃ gavesanto vicarinti attho.

Gahakāraka diṭṭhosīti idāni pana yena so sakkā daṭṭhuṃ, tena
ariyamaggañānacakkhunā gahakāraka diṭṭho asi. Puna gehanti puna imasmim
saṃsāraṇaṭṭhe attabhāvasaṅkhātāṃ mama gehaṃ na kāhasi na karissasi. Sabbā te
phāsukā bhaggā tava sabbā anavasesakilesaphāsukā mayā bhaggā. Thūṇikā ca
vidālītāni idāni tayā kātabbassa attabhāvagehassa avijjāsaṅkhātā kaṇṇikā ca bhinnā.
Vimariyādikataṃ cittanti mama cittaṃ vigatantaṃ kataṃ, āyatim
anuppattidhammataṃ āpāditam. Tato eva idheva vidhamissati imasmimyeva bhava
viddhamissati, carimakacittanirodhena nirujjhissatīti attho.

Sivakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Upavāṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

185-186. Arahaṃ sugatoti āyasmato upavāṇattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira
padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle daliddakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto bhagavati
parinibbute tassa dhātum gahetvā
manussadevanāgagaruḷakumbhaṇḍayakkhagandhabbehi sattaratanamaye
sattayojanike thūpe kate tattha sudhotam attano uttarāsaṅgaṃ velagge ābandhitvā
dhajaṃ katvā pūjaṃ akāsi. Taṃ gahetvā abhisammatako nāma yakkhasenāpati
devehi cetiyapūjārakkhaṇatthaṃ ṭhapito adissamānakāyo ākāse dhārento cetiyaṃ
tikkhattum padakkhiṇaṃ akāsi. So taṃ disvā bhiyyosomattāya pasannamānaso
ahosi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde
sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā upavāṇoti laddhanāmo vayappatto

jetavanapaṭiggahaṇe buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā
vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto arahattaṃ patvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ
apadāne -

“Padumuttaro nāma jino, sabbadhammāna pāragū;
Jalitvā aggikkhandhova, sambuddho parinibbuto.

“Mahājanā samāgamma, pūjayitvā tathāgataṃ;
Cittaṃ katvāna sugataṃ, sarīraṃ abhiropayaṃ.

“Sarīrakiccaṃ katvāna, dhātuṃ tattha samānayaṃ;
Sadevamanussā sabbe, buddhathūpaṃ akaṃsu te.

“Paṭhamā kañcanamayā, dutiyā ca maṇimayā;
Tatiyā rūpiyamayā, catutthī phalikāmayā.

“Tattha pañcamikā ceva, lohitaṅkamayā ahu;
Chaṭṭhā masāragallassa, sabbaṃ ratanamayūpari.

“Jaṅghā maṇimayā āsi, vedikā ratanāmayā;
Sabbasoṇṇamayo thūpo, uddhaṃ yojanamuggato.

“Devā tattha samāgantvā, ekato mantayaṃ tadā;
Mayampi thūpaṃ kassāma, lokanāthassa tādino.

“Dhātu āveṇikā natthi, sarīraṃ ekapiṇḍitaṃ;
Imamhi buddhathūpamhi, kassāma kañcukaṃ mayaṃ.

“Devā sattahi ratnehi, aññaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ yojanaṃ;
Thūpo dviyojanubbedho, timiraṃ byapahanti so.

“Nāgā tattha samāgantvā, ekato mantayaṃ tadā;
Manussā ceva devā ca, buddhathūpaṃ akaṃsu te.

“Mā no pamattā assumha, appamattā sadevakā;
Mayampi thūpaṃ kassāma, lokanāthassa tādino.

“Indanīlaṃ mahānīlaṃ, atho jotirasaṃ maṇiṃ;
Ekato sannipātetvā, buddhathūpaṃ achādayaṃ.

“Sabbhaṃ maṇimayaṃ āsi, yāvatā buddhacetiyaṃ;
Tiyojanasamubbedhaṃ, ālokakaraṇaṃ tadā.

“Garulā ca samāgantvā, ekato mantayaṃ tadā;
Manussā devanāgā ca, buddhapūjaṃ akaṃsu te.

“Mā no pamattā assumha, appamattā sadevakā;
Mayampi thūpaṃ kassāma, lokanāthassa tādino.

“Sabbhaṃ maṇimayaṃ thūpaṃ, akarūṃ te ca kañcukaṃ;
Yojanaṃ tepi vaḍḍhesuṃ, āyataṃ buddhacetiyaṃ.

“Catuyojanamubbedho, buddhathūpo virocati;
 Obhāseti disā sabbā, sataraṃsīva uggato.

“Kumbhaṇḍā ca samāgantvā, ekato mantayum tadā;
 Manussā ceva devā ca, nāgā ca garuḷā tathā.

“Paccekaṃ buddhaseṭṭhassa, akaṃsu thūpamuttamaṃ;
 Mā no pamattā assumha, appamattā sadevakā.

“Mayampi thūpaṃ kassāma, lokanāthassa tādino;
 Ratanehi chādessāma, āyataṃ buddhacetiyaṃ.

“Yojanaṃ tepi vaḍḍhesum, āyataṃ buddhacetiyaṃ;
 Pañcayojanamubbedho, thūpo obhāsate tadā.

“Yakkhā tattha samāgantvā, ekato mantayum tadā;
 Manussā devanāgā ca, garuḷā ca kumbhaṇḍakā.

“Paccekaṃ buddhaseṭṭhassa, akaṃsu thūpamuttamaṃ;
 Mā no pamattā assumha, appamattā sadevakā.

“Mayampi thūpaṃ kassāma, lokanāthassa tādino;
 Phalikā chādayissāma, āyataṃ buddhacetiyaṃ.

“Yojanaṃ tepi vaḍḍhesum, āyataṃ buddhacetiyaṃ;
 Chayojanikamubbedho, thūpo obhāsate tadā.

“Gandhabbā ca samāgantvā, ekato mantayum tadā;
 Manujā devatā nāgā, kumbhaṇḍā garuḷā tathā.

“Sabbe akaṃsu buddhathūpaṃ, mayamettha akārakā;
 Mayampi thūpaṃ kassāma, lokanāthassa tādino.

“Vediyo satta katvāna, dhajaṃ chattaṃ akaṃsu te;
 Sabbasoṇṇamayaṃ thūpaṃ, gandhabbā kārayum tadā.

“Sattayojanamubbedho, thūpo obhāsate tadā;
 Rattindivā na ñāyanti, āloko hoti sabbadā.

“Abhibhonti na tassābhā, candasūrā satārakā;
 Samantā yojanasate, padīpopi na pajjali.

“Tena kālena ye keci, thūpaṃ pūjenti mānusā;
 Na te thūpaṃ āruhanti, ambare ukkhipanti te.

“Devehi ṭhapito yakkho, abhisammatanāmako;
 Dhajaṃ vā pupphadāmaṃ vā, abhiropeti uttariṃ.

“Na te passantī taṃ yakkhaṃ, dāmaṃ passantī gacchato;
 Evaṃ passitvā gacchantā, sabbe gacchantī suggatiṃ.

“Viruddhā ye pāvacane, pasannā ye ca sāsane;
Pāṭihīraṃ datṭhukāmā, thūpaṃ pūjenti mānūsā.

“Nagare haṃsavatīyā, ahosiṃ bhatako tadā;
Āmoditaṃ janāṃ disvā, evaṃ cintesahaṃ tadā.

“Uḷāro bhagavā neso, yassa dhātughare disaṃ;
Imā ca janatā tuṭṭhā, kāraṃ kubbaṃ na tappare.

“Ahampi kāraṃ kassāmi, lokanāthassa tādino;
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, bhavissāmi anāgate.

“Sudhotāṃ rajakenāhaṃ, uttareyyaṃ paṭaṃ mama;
Veḷagge ālaggetvāna, dhajaṃ ukkhipimambare.

“Abhisammatako gayha, ambare hāsi me dhajaṃ;
Vāteritaṃ dhajaṃ disvā, bhiyyo hāsaṃ janesahaṃ.

“Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā, samaṇaṃ upasaṅkamīṃ;
Taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā, vipākaṃ pucchahaṃ dhaje.

“So me kathesi ānandī, pītisañjananaṃ mama;
Tassa dhajassa vipākaṃ, anubhossasi sabbadā.

“Hatthiassarathāpattī, senā ca caturaṅginī;
Parivāressanti taṃ niccaṃ, dhajadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Saṭṭhitūriyasahassāni, bheriyo samalaṅkatā;
Parivāressanti taṃ niccaṃ, dhajadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Chaḷasīti sahassāni, nāriyo samalaṅkatā;
Vicittavatthābharaṇā, āmukkamaṇikuṇḍalā.

“Aḷārapamhā hasulā, susaṇṇā tanumajjhimā;
Parivāressanti taṃ niccaṃ, dhajadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Tiṃsakappasahassāni, devaloke ramissasi;
Asītikkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjaṃ karissasi.

“Sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca, cakkavattī bhavissati;
Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.

“Kappasatasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

“Devalokā cavitvāna, sukkamūlena codito;
Puṇṇakammena saṇṇutto, brahmabandhu bhavissasi.

“Asītikoṭiṃ chaḍḍetvā, dāse kammakare bahū;
Gotamassa bhagavato, sāsane pabbajissasi.

“Ārādhayitvā sambuddhaṃ, gotamaṃ sakyapuṅgavaṃ;
Upavāṇoti nāmena, hessasi satthu sāvako.

“Satasahassee kataṃ kammaṃ, phalaṃ dassesi me idha;
Sumutto saravegova, kilese jhāpayiṃ mama.

“Cakkavattissa santassa, cātuddīpissarassa me;
Tīṇi yojanāni sāmanta, ussīyanti dhajā sadā.

“Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, dhajadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Athāyasmā upavāṇo bhagavato upatthāko ahosi. Tena ca samayena bhagavato vātābādho uppajji. Therassa ca gihisahāyo devahito nāma brāhmaṇo sāvattthiyaṃ paṭivasati. So therāṃ catūhi paccayehi pavedesi. Athāyasmā upavāṇo nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ upagacchi. Brāhmaṇo “kenaci aññena payojanena therō āgato”ti ñatvā, “vadeyyātha, bhante, kenattho”ti āha. Thero tassa brāhmaṇassa payojanaṃ ācikkhanto -

185. “Arahaṃ sugato loke, vātehabādhiko muni;
Sace uṇhodakaṃ atthi, munino dehi brāhmaṇa.

186. “Pūjito pūjaneyyānaṃ, sakkareyyāna sakkato;
Apacitopaceyyānaṃ, tassa icchāmi hātave”ti. - gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tassattho - yo imasmiṃ loke pūjaneyyānaṃ pūjetabbehi sakkādīhi devehi mahābrahmādīhi ca brahmehi pūjito, sakkareyyānaṃ sakkātabbehi bimbisāraṃkosalarājādīhi sakkato, apaceyyānaṃ apacāyitabbehi mahesīhi khīṇāsavehi apacito, kilesehi ārakattādinā arahaṃ, sobhanagamanādinā sugato sabbaññū muni mayhaṃ satthā devadevo sakkānaṃ atisakko brahmānaṃ atibrahmā, so dāni vātehi vātahetu vātakkhobhanimittaṃ ābādhiko jāto. Sace, brāhmaṇa, uṇhodakaṃ atthi, tassa vātābādhavūpasamanatthaṃ taṃ hātave upanetuṃ icchāmi. Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo uṇhodakaṃ tadanurūpaṃ vātārahaṇca bhesajjaṃ bhagavato upanāmesi. Tena ca satthu rogo vūpasami. Tassa bhagavā anumodanaṃ akāsīti.

Upavāṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

4. Isidinnattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

187-188. Diṭṭhā mayāti āyasmato isidinnattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhavē puññāni karonto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto bijaniṃ gahetvā bodhiyā pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sunāparantajanapade seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā isidinnoti laddhanāmo vayappatto satthu candanamāḷapaṭiggahaṇe pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā pasannamānaso satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā sotāpanno hutvā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Tassa hitānukampinī devatā taṃ codentī -

187. “Diṭṭhā mayā dhammadharā upāsakā, kāmā aniccā iti bhāsamānā;
Sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu, puttesu dāresu ca te apekkhā.

188. “Addhā na jānanti yatodha dhammaṃ, kāmā aniccā iti cāpi āhu;
Rāgañca tesam na balatthi chettum, tasmā sitā puttadāraṃ dhanañcā”ti. -

Gāthādvayamabhāsi.

Tattha diṭṭhā mayā dhammadharā upāsakā, kāmā aniccā iti bhāsamānāti idhekacce pariyattidhammadharā upāsakā mayā diṭṭhā, pariyattidhammadharattā eva “kāmā nāmete aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā”ti kāmesu ādīnavapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammaṃ bhāsamānā, sayam pana sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu, puttesu dāresu ca te apekkhāti sārattā hutvā bahalarāgarattā maṇisu kuṇḍalesu ca, maṇicitesu vā kuṇḍalesu, puttesu puttadhītāsu dāresu ca adhigatasnehā, aññaṃ bhaṇantā aññaṃ karontā diṭṭhā mayāti attho.

Yatoti yasmā te upāsakā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttesu dāresu ca apekkhavanto, tasmā idha imasmiṃ buddhasāsane dhammaṃ yāthāvato addhā ekaṃsena na jānanti. Evaṃ bhūtā ca “kāmā aniccā”iti cāpi āhu ahosi, sattapakati vicittasabhāvāti adhippāyo. Rāgañca tesam na balatthi chettunti tesam upāsakānaṃ yasmā rāgaṃ chettum samucchinditum tādisaṃ ñāṇabalaṃ natthi, tasmā tena kāraṇena sitā taṇhāvasena nissitā puttadāraṃ dhanañca allīnā na vissajjentīti sabbametam devatā tamyeva upāsakaṃ uddissa aññāpadesena kathesi. Tam sutvā upāsako saṃvegajāto pabbajitvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Vipassino bhagavato, bodhiyā pādaputtame;
Sumano bījaṇiṃ gayha, abījiṃ bodhimuttamaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, abījiṃ bodhimuttamaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, bījanāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto imā eva gāthā abhāsīti.

Isidinnattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Sambulakaccānattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

189-190. Devo cāti āyasmato sambulakaccānattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññaṇi karonto ito catunavutikappamatthake kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ sataraṃsiṃ nāma paccekabuddhaṃ nirodhā vuṭṭhahitvā piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso tālaphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññaṃkammaṇa devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe gahapatikule nibbattitvā “sambulo”ti laddhanāmo kaccānagottatāya sambulakaccānoti paññāyittha.

So vayappatto satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā himavantasaṃpāya bheravāya nāma pabbataguhāyaṃ vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto viharati. Athekadivasaṃ mahā akālamegho satapaṭālasahassapaṭālo thanento gajjanto vijjullatā nicchārento gaḷagaḷāyanto utṭhahitvā vassitum ārabhi, asaniyo phaliṃsu. Tam saddaṃ sutvā acchataracchuvanamahiṃsahatthiādayo bhītatasitā bhītaravaṃ viraviṃsu. Thero pana āradhaviṃsahatthiādayo bhītatasitā bhītaravaṃ viraviṃsu. Thero pana āradhaviṃsahatthiādayo bhītatasitā bhītaravaṃ viraviṃsu.

vigatalomahaṃso taṃ acintento vipassanāyameva kammaṃ karonto
ghammāpagamena utusappāyalābhena samāhitacitto tāvadeva vipassanaṃ
ussukkāpetvā saha abhiññāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Sataraṃsī nāma bhagavā, sayambhū aparājito;
Vivekā vuṭṭhahitvāna, gocarāyābhinikkhami.

“Phalahattho ahaṃ disvā, upagacchiṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, tālaphalaṃ adāsahaṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā somanassajāto
udānavasena aññaṃ byākaronto -

189. “Devo ca vassati, devo ca gaḷagaḷāyati,
Ekako cāhaṃ bherave bile viharāmi;
Tassa mayhaṃ ekakassa bherave bile viharato,
Natthi bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā.

190. “Dhammatā mamesā yassa me, ekakassa bherave bile;
Viharato natthi bhayaṃ vā, chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā”ti. -

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha devo ca vassati, devo ca gaḷagaḷāyatīti devo megho vassati ca, “gaḷagaḷā”ti ca
karonto gajjatīti attho. Gajjantassa hi anukaraṇametaṃ. Ekako cāhaṃ bherave bile
viharāmīti ahañca ekako asahāyo sappatibhayāyaṃ pabbataguhāyaṃ vasāmi, tassa
mayhaṃ evaṃbhūtassa me sato natthi bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso
vāti cittutrāsasaññaṃ bhayaṃ vā taṃnimittakaṃ sarīrassa chambhitattaṃ vā
lomahaṃsanamattaṃ vā natthi.

Kasmāti tattha kāraṇamāha “dhammatā mamesā”ti. Apariññātavatthukassa hi tattha
appahīnacchandarāgatāya bhayādīnā bhavitabbaṃ, mayā pana sabbaso tattha
pariññātaṃ, tattha ca chandarāgo samucchinno, tasmā bhayādīnaṃ abhāvo
dhammatā mamesā mama dhammasabhāvo esoti aññaṃ byākāsi.

Sambulakaccānattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Nitakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

191-192. Kassa selūpamaṃ cittanti āyasmato nitakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti?
Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññaṇi karonto vipassissa
bhagavato kāle bandhumatīnagare āramagopako hutvā jīvanto ekadivasaṃ
bhagavantaṃ ākāseṇa gacchantāṃ disvā pasannamānaso nāḷikeraphalaṃ dātukāmo
ahosi. Satthā taṃ anuggaṇhanto ākāseyeva ṭhatvā paṭiggaṇhi. So taṃ datvā ulāraṃ
pītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedi. So tena puññaṇakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto
imasmīṃ buddhuppāde kosalaratṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā nitakoti laddhanāmo

viññutaṃ patto satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā
kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññe viharanto ghaṭento arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ
apadāne -

“Nagare bandhumatiyā, ārāmiko ahaṃ tadā;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, gacchantaṃ anilañjase.

“Nāḷikeraphalaṃ gayha, buddhasetṭhassadāsahaṃ;
Ākāse ṭhitako santo, paṭiggaṇhi mahāyaso.

“Vittisañjanano mayhaṃ, diṭṭhadhammasukhāvaho;
Phalaṃ buddhassa datvāna, vippasannena cetasā.

“Adhigacchiṃ tadā pītiṃ, vipulañca sukhuttamaṃ;
Uppajjateva ratanaṃ, nibbattassa tahiṃ tahiṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Dibbacakkhu visuddhaṃ me, samādhikusalo ahaṃ;
Abhiññāpāramippatto, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā there phalasukhena nibbānasukhena viharante
padhānapariggāhako thero taṃ āraññāyatanaṃ gantvā tattha vasantānaṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ pariggaṇhanatthaṃ “kassa selūpama”ntiādinā paṭhamaṃ gāthamāha.

191. Tattha kassa selūpamaṃ cittaṃ, ṭhitaṃ nānupakampatīti imasmiṃ
araññāyatane vasantesu kassa bhikkhuno cittaṃ aggaphalādhigamena
ekaghanasilāmayapabbatūpamaṃ sabbesaṃ iñjanānaṃ abhāvato vasībhāvappattiyā
ca ṭhitaṃ sabbehipi lokadhammehi nānukampati na vedhati. Idānisso
akampanākāraṃ saddhiṃ kāraṇena dassetuṃ “viratta”ntiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha
virattaṃ rajanīyesūti virāgasāṅkhātena ariyamaggena rajanīyesu
rāgupattihetubhūtesu tebhūmakadhammesu virattaṃ, tattha sabbaso
samucchinnarāganti attho. Kuppanīyeti paṭighaṭṭhānīye, sabbasmimpi
āghātavatthusmiṃ. Na kuppatīti na dussati na vikāraṃ āpajjati. Yassevaṃ bhāvitaṃ
cittanti yassa ariyapuggalassa cittaṃ mano evaṃ vuttanayena tādibhāvena
bhāvitaṃ, kuto taṃ dukkhamessatīti taṃ puggalaṃ kuto sattato saṅkhārato vā
dukkhaṃ upagamissati, na tādissassa dukkhaṃ atthīti attho.

192. Evaṃ aniyamavasena pucchitamatthaṃ nitakatthero attūpanāyikaṃ katvā
vissajjento “mama selūpamaṃ citta”ntiādinā dutiyagāthāya aññaṃ byākāsi. Taṃ
vuttatthameva.

Nitakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Soṇapoṭiriyaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

193-194. Na tāva supitaṃ hotīti āyasmato soṇassa poṭiriyaputtassa gāthā. Kā
uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro sikhissa bhagavato kāle vanacaro
hutvā jīvanto ekadivasam satthāraṃ disvā pasannacitto kurañjiyaphalaṃ satthuno

adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmiṃ poṭiriyassa nāma gāmaabhojakassa putto hutvā nibbatti, soṇotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto bhaddiyassa sākiyarañño senāpati ahosi. Atha bhaddiyarāje heṭṭhā vuttanayena pabbajite, senāpati “rājāpi nāma pabbaji, kiṃ mayhaṃ gharāvāsenā”ti pabbaji? Pabbajitvā pana niddārāmo viharati, na bhāvanamanuyuñjati. Taṃ bhagavā anupiyāyaṃ ambavane viharanto attano obhāsaṃ pharāpetvā tenassa satim janetvā imāya gāthāya taṃ ovaḍanto -

193. “Na tāva supitum hoti, ratti nakkhattamālinī;
Paṭijaggitumevesā, ratti hoti vijānatā.

194. “Hatthikkhandhāvatitā, kuñjaro ce anukkame;
Saṅgāme me mataṃ seyyo, yañce jīve parājito”ti. - gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha na tāva supitum hoti, ratti nakkhattamālinīti aṭṭhahi akkhaṇehi vajjitāṃ navamaṃ khaṇaṃ labhitvā ṭhitassa viññujātikassa yāva na arahattaṃ hatthagataṃ hoti, tāva ayaṃ nakkhattamālinī ratti supitum niddāyitum na hoti, supanassa kālo na hoti. Apica kho paṭijaggitumevesā, ratti hoti vijānatāti esā ratti nāma manussānaṃ migapakkhīnañca niddūpagamanena visesato nissaddavelābhūtā paṭipattiṃ attani sañjaggitum jāgariyānuyogamanuyuñjitumeva vijānatā viññunā icchitā hotīti.

Taṃ sutvā soṇo saṃviggataramānaso hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā abbhokāsikaṅgaṃ adhiṭṭhāya vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto “hatthikkhandhova patita”nti dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tattha avapatitanti avamukhaṃ patitaṃ uddhaṃpādaṃ adhomukhaṃ patitaṃ. Kuñjaro ce anukkameti kuñjaro anukkameyya ce. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti - yadāhaṃ hatthimāruhitvā saṅgāmaṃ pavitṭho hatthikkhandhato patito, tadāhaṃ saṅgāme tena hatthinā maddito mato ahosiṃ ce, taṃ me maraṇaṃ seyyo, yañce idāni kilesehi parājito jīveyyaṃ, taṃ na seyyoti. Imaṃ gāthaṃ vadantoyeva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Migaluddo pure āsiṃ, vipine vicaraṃ ahaṃ;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ.

“Kurañjiyaphalaṃ gayha, buddhasetṭhassadāsahaṃ;
Puññakkhettassa tādino, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi.

“Ekatimse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā “satthārā vuttaṃ, attanā vutta”nti ubhayañhi gāthaṃ “hatthikkhandhāvatita”ntiadinā paccudāhāsi. Tena idameva aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosīti.

Soṇapoṭiriyaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Nisabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

195-196. Pañca kāmaguṇe hitvāti āyasmato nisabhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasam satthāraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannacitto kapittaphalamadāsi. So tena puññakammena sugatīsayeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde koliyajanapade kulagehe nibbattitvā nisabhoti laddhanāmo vayappatto sākiyakoliyānaṃ saṅgāme buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā tadaheva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
Rathiyaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ, kapittamaṃ adadiṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

So arahattaṃ pana patvā attano sahāyabhikkhū pamādavihārena kālaṃ vītināmente disvā te ovaḍanto -

195. “Pañca kāmaguṇe hitvā, piyarūpe manorame;
Saddhāya gharā nikkhamma, dukkhassantakaro bhava”ti. -

Paṭhamam gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tassattho - bālaputhujjanassa piyāyitabbasabhāvatāya piyarūpe manuñsasabhāvatāya manorame rūpādiḷe pañca kāmaguṇe kāmakoṭṭhāse hitvā pahāya pariccajivā kammaphalasaddhāya ratanattayasaddhāya ca vasena gharā gharabandhanato nikkhamma nikkhamitvā pabbajjaṃ upagato viññujātiko pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya ghaṭento vāyamanto vaṭṭadukkhassa antakaro bhava bhaveyyāti. Evaṃ te bhikkhū ovaḍitvā “ayaṃ pare eva saññāpento viharati, “sayam pana akārako’ti mā cintayitthā”ti tesam attano paṭipannabhāvaṃ pakāsento -

196. “Nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ, nābhinandāmi jīvitaṃ;
Kālañca paṭikañkhāmi, sampajāno patissato”ti. -

Dutiyagāthāya aññaṃ byākāsi. Tattha nābhinandāmi maraṇanti maraṇaṃ na abhikañkhāmi. Nābhinandāmi jīvanti idaṃ pana tassa kāraṇavacanaṃ, yasmā nābhinandāmi jīvitaṃ, tasmā nābhinandāmi maraṇanti. Yo hi āyatiṃ jātijaṛāmarāṇāya kilesābhisañkhāre ācinoti upacinoti, so punabbhavābhiniḷbattiṃ abhinandanto nāntariyakatāya attano maraṇampi abhinandati nāma kāraṇassa appahīnattā, khīṇāsavo pana sabbaso ācayagāmidhamme pahāya apacayagāmidhamme patiṭṭhito pariññātavattuko sabbaso jīvitaṃ anabhinandanto maraṇampi anabhinandati nāma kāraṇassa eva suppahīnattā. Tenāha - “nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ, nābhinandāmi jīvita”nti. Yaḍi evaṃ khīṇāsavassa parinibbānābhikañkhā, yāva parinibbānā avaṭṭhānañca kathanti āha “kālañca paṭikañkhāmi, sampajāno patissato”ti, kilesaparinibbāne siddhe satipaññāvepullappattiyā sato sampajāno kevalaṃ khandhaparinibbānakālaṃ paṭikañkhāmi, taṃ udikkhamāno āgamayamāno viharāmi, na pana me maraṇe jīvite vā abhinandanā atthi arahattamaggeneva tassa samugghāṭitattāti.

9. Usabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

197-198. Ambapallavasaṅkāsaṁti āyasmato usabhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññaṁ karonto sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṁ patto ekadivasam satthāraṁ piṇḍāya carantaṁ disvā pasannamānaso kosambaphalaṁ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṁsaranto imasmiṁ buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmiṁ sākiyarājakule nibbattitvā usabhoti laddhanāmo vayappatto satthu ñātisamāgame buddhānubhāvaṁ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbaji. So pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya samaṇadhammaṁ akatvā divā saṅgaṇikārāmo sakalarattiṁ niddāyamāno vītināmeti. So ekadivasam muṭṭhassati asampajāno niddaṁ okkanto supine kesamassuṁ ohāretvā ambapallavavaṇṇaṁ cīvaraṁ pārupitvā hatthigīvāyaṁ nisīditvā nagaraṁ piṇḍāya pavittṭhaṁ tattheva manusse sampatte disvā lajjāya hatthikkhandhato oruyha attānaṁ disvā paṭibuddho, “īdisaṁ nāma supinaṁ muṭṭhassatinā asampajānena niddāyamānena mayā diṭṭha”nti uppannasamvego vipassanaṁ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṁ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṁ apadāne -

“Kakudhaṁ vilasantaṁva, devadevaṁ narāsabhaṁ;
Rathiyaṁ paṭipajantaṁ, kosambaṁ adadiṁ tadā.

“Ekatiṁse ito kappe, yaṁ phalaṁ adadiṁ tadā;
Duggatiṁ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṁ phalaṁ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṁ...pe... kataṁ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Atha thero yathādiṭṭhaṁ supinaṁ aṅkusaṁ katvā arahattassa adhigatattā tasseva supinassa kittanavasena aññaṁ byākaronto -

197. “Ambapallavasaṅkāsaṁ, aṁse katvāna cīvaraṁ;
Nisinno hatthigīvāyaṁ, gāmaṁ piṇḍāya pāvisiṁ.

198. “Hatthikkhandhato oruyha, saṁvegaṁ alabhiṁ tadā;
Sohaṁ ditto tadā santo, patto me āsavakkhaya”ti. -gāthādvayamāha;

Tattha ambapallavasaṅkāsaṁ, aṁse katvāna cīvaranti ambapallavākāraṁ pavāḷavaṇṇaṁ cīvaraṁ khandhe karitvā uttarāsaṅgaṁ karitvā. Gāmanti attano rājadhāniṁ hatthikkhandhe nisinno piṇḍāya pāvisiṁ, pavittṭhamattova mahājanena olokiyamāno hatthikkhandhato oruyha tṭhito paṭibujjhiṁ, pabuddhova saṁvegaṁ alabhiṁ tadā “muṭṭhassati asampajāno hutvā niddāyokkamanena etaṁ jāta”nti. Apare pana “rājāva hutvā rattibhāge evarūpaṁ supinaṁ disvā vibhātāya rattiyaṁ hatthikkhandhaṁ āruya nagaravīthiyaṁ caranto taṁ supinaṁ saritvā hatthikkhandhato oruyha saṁvegaṁ labhitvā satthu santike pabbajitvā arahattaṁ patvā udānaṁ udānento imā gāthā abhāsī”ti vadanti. Dittoti tasmīṁ rājakāle jātimaḍaḍḍhagamadādiḍḍhapaḍḍhito samāno saṁvegamaḍaḍḍhintaḍḍhito yojanā.

10. Kappaṭakurattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

199-200. Ayamiti kappāṭoti āyasmato kappāṭakurattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti. Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhavē puññaṇi upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasam bhagavantaṃ vinatāya nāma nadiyā tīre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ disvā pasannamānaso ketakapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññaṇakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ duggatakule nibbattitvā yāva vayappatti, tāva aññaṃ upāyaṃ ajānanto kappāṭakhaṇḍanivāsano sarāvahatto tattha tattha kuraṃ pariyesanto vicari, tena kappāṭakurotveva paññāyittha. So vayappatto tiṇaṃ vikkiṇitvā jīvikaṃ kappento ekadivasam tiṇalāvanatthaṃ araññaṃ gato tattha aññataraṃ khīṇāsavatttheraṃ disvā taṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā nisīdi. Tassa thero dhammaṃ kathesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho “kiṃ me imāya kicchajīvikāyā”ti pabbajitvā attano nivatthakappāṭacoḷaṃ ekasmiṃ tṭhāne nikkhipi. Yadā cassa anabhirati uppajjati, tadā taṃ kappāṭaṃ olokentassa anabhirati vigacchati, saṃvegaṃ paṭilabhi. Evaṃ karonto sattakkhattuṃ uppabbajī. Tassa taṃ kāraṇaṃ bhikkhū bhagavato ārocesuṃ. Athekadivasam kappāṭakuro bhikkhu dhammasabhāyaṃ parisapariyante nisinnaṃ niddāyati, taṃ bhagavā codento -

199. “Ayamiti kappāṭo kappāṭakuro, acchāya atibharitāya;
Amataghaṭikāyaṃ dhammakāṭamatto, katapadaṃ jhānāni ocetuṃ.

200. “Mā kho tvaṃ kappāṭa pacālesi, mā tvaṃ upakaṇṇamhi tāḷessaṃ;
Na hi tvaṃ kappāṭa mattamaññaṇi, saṅghamajjhamhi pacalāyamāno”ti. -

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha ayamiti kappāṭo kappāṭakuroti kappāṭakuro bhikkhu “ayaṃ mama kappāṭo, imaṃ paridahitvā yathā tathā jīvāmī”ti evaṃ uppannamicchāvitakko acchāya atibharitāya amataghaṭikāyaṃ mama amataghaṭe taṃ taṃ vassante “amatamadhiyataṃ ahamanusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi”. “Andhībhūtasmiṃ lokasmiṃ, āhañchaṃ amatadundubhi”ntiādinā ghoṣetvā mayā dhammāmate pavassiyamāne katapadaṃ jhānāni ocetuṃ lokiyalokuttarajjhānāni upacetuṃ bhāvetuṃ katapadaṃ kaṭamaggavihitabhāvanāmaggaṃ idaṃ mama sāsanaṃ, tathāpi dhammakāṭamatto mama sāsanaḍḍhammato ukkaṇṭhacitto apagatamānaso kappāṭakuroti taṃ codetvā punapissa sahoḍḍhaṃ coraṃ gaṇhanto viya pamādavahāraṃ dassento “mā kho tvaṃ, kappāṭa, pacālesi”ti gāthamāha.

Tattha mā kho tvaṃ, kappāṭa, pacālesi tvaṃ, kappāṭakura, “mama dhammaṃ suṇissāmī”ti nisīditvā mā kho pacālesi mā pacalāhi mā niddaṃ upagacchi. Mā tvaṃ upakaṇṇamhi tāḷessanti taṃ niddāyamānaṃ upakaṇṇamhi kaṇṇasamīpe desanāhatthena ahaṃ mā patāḷessaṃ. Yathā ito paraṃ kilesappahānāya ahaṃ taṃ na ovadeyyaṃ, tathā paṭipajjāhīti attho. Na hi tvaṃ, kappāṭa, mattamaññaṇi tvaṃ, kappāṭa, saṅghamajjhamhi pacalāyamāno mattaṃ pamāṇaṃ na vā maññaṇi, “ayamatidullabho khaṇo paṭiladdho, so mā upajjhagā”ti ettakampi na jānāsi, passa yāva ca te aparaddhanti codesi.

Evaṃ bhagavatā dvīhi gāthāhi gāḷhaṃ taṃ niggayha codanāya katāya aṭṭhivedhavidhā viya caṇḍagajo maggaṃ otaranto viya ca sañjātasamvego vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Vinatānadiyā tīre, vihāsi purisuttamo;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ.

“Madhugandhassa pupphena, ketakassa ahaṃ tadā;
Pasannacitto sumano, buddhaseṭṭhamapūjayiṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthārā vuttagāthādvayameva attano arahattādhigamanassa
aṅkusabhūtaṃ paccudāhāsi. Tenassa tadeva aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣīti.

Kappaṭakuratheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Catutthavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Pañcamavaggo

1. Kumārakassapattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

201-202. Aho buddhā aho dhammāti āyasmato kumārakassapattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā viññutaṃ pāpuṇi. “Kulagehe”ti pana aṅguttaraṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttaṃ. So satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ cittakathikānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā sayampi taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ ākaṅkhanto paṇidhānaṃ katvā tadanurūpāni puññāni karonto kassapassa bhagavato kāle samaṇadhammaṃ katvā sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe seṭṭhidhītāya kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Sā kira kumārikākāleyeva pabbajitukāmā hutvā mātāpitāro yācitvā pabbajjaṃ alabhamānā kulagharaṃ gatāpi gabbhasaṇṭhitampi ajānanti sāmikaṃ ārādhetaṃ tena anuññātā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā. Tassā gabbhinibhāvaṃ disvā bhikkhuniyo devadattaṃ pucchiṃsu. So “assamaṇī”ti āha. Puna dasabalaṃ pucchiṃsu. Satthā upālitheraṃ paṭicchāpesi. Thero sāvattinagaravāsīni kulāni visākhāṇa upāsikaṃ pakkosāpetvā sarājikāya parisāya vinicchinanto “pure laddho gabbho, pabbajjā arogā”ti āha. Satthā “suvinicchitaṃ adhikaraṇa”nti therassa sādhuṃ karaṃ adāsi.

Sā bhikkhunī suvaṇṇabimbasaḍisaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi. Taṃ rājā pasenadikosalo posesi. “Kassapo”ti cassa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Aparabhāge alaṅkaritvā satthu santikaṃ netvā pabbājesi. Kumārakāle pabbajitattā bhagavatā “kassapaṃ pakkosatha, idaṃ phalaṃ vā khādanīyaṃ vā kassapassa dethā”ti vutte “katarakassapassā”ti. “Kumārakassapassā”ti. Evaṃ gahitaṇāmattā rañño posāvanikaputtattā ca vuḍḍhakālepi kumārakassapotveva paññāyittha.

So pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya vipassanāya ceva kammaṃ karoti, buddhavaṇṇaṇa ugaṇhāti. Atha tena saddhiṃ pabbatamatthake samaṇadhammaṃ katvā anāgāmī hutvā suddhāvāse nibbatta mahābrahmā “vipassanāya mukhaṃ dassetvā maggaphalappattiyā upāyaṃ karissāmī”ti pañcadasa pañhe abhisaṅkharitvā andhavana vasantassa therassa “ime pañhe satthāraṃ puccheyyāsī”ti ācikkhitvā

gato. So te pañhe bhagavantaṃ pucchi. Bhagavāpissa byākāsi. Thero satthārā kathitaniyāmeneva te uggaṇhitvā vipassanaṃ gabbhaṃ gaṇhāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Ito sataśassamhi, kappe uppajji nāyako;
Sabbalokahito vīro, padumuttaraṇāmakko.

“Tadāhaṃ brāhmaṇo hutvā, vissuto vedapāragū;
Divāvihāraṃ vicaraṃ, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Catusaccaṃ pakāsentam, bodhayantaṃ sadevakaṃ;
Vicittakathikānaggaṃ, vaṇṇayantaṃ mahājane.

“Tadā muditacittohaṃ, nimantetvā tathāgataṃ;
Nānārattehi vatthehi, alaṅkaritvāna maṇḍapaṃ.

“Nānāratanaṇḍapaṃ, sasaṅghaṃ bhojayiṃ tahiṃ;
Bhojayitvāna sattāhaṃ, nānaggarasabhojanaṃ.

“Nānācittehi pupphehi, pūjayitvā sasāvakaṃ;
Nipacca pādamūlamhi, taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthayiṃ ahaṃ.

“Tadā munivaro āha, karuṇekarasāsayo;
Passathetaṃ dijavaraṃ, padumānanalocaṇaṃ.

“Pītipāmojjabahulaṃ, samuggatatanūruhaṃ;
Hāsamhitavisālakkhaṃ, mama sāsanaḷālasaṃ.

“Patitaṃ pādamūle me, ekāvattasamānasaṃ;
Esa pattheti taṃ ṭhānaṃ, vicittakathikattaṇaṃ.

“Sataśassito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

“Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmitto;
Kumārakassapo nāma, hessati satthu sāvako.

“Vicittapupphadussānaṃ, ratanānaṇca vāhasā;
Vicittakathikānaṃ so, aggaṃ pāpuṇissati.

“Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimsamagacchahaṃ.

“Paribbhaṃ bhavābhava, raṅgamajjhe yathā naṭṭo;
Sākhamaḡatrajo hutvā, migiyā kucchimokkamim.

“Tadā mayi kucchigate, vajjhavāro upatṭhito;
Sākhena cattā me mātā, nigrodhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā.

“Tena sā migarājena, maraṇā parimocitā;
Pariccajitvā sapāṇaṃ, mamevaṃ ovadī tadā.

“Nigrodhameva seveyya, na sākhamupasaṃvase;
Nigrodhasmiṃ mataṃ seyyo, yañce sākhamhi jīvitam.

“Tenānusiṭṭhā migayūthapena, ahañca mātā ca tathetare ca;
Āgamma rammaṃ tusitādhivāsaṃ, gatā pavāsaṃ sagharaṃ yatheva.

“Puno kassapavīrassa, atthamentamhi sāsane;
Āruhya selasikharaṃ, yuñjitvā jinasāsaṃ.

“Idānāhaṃ rājagahe, jāto seṭṭhikule ahuṃ;
Āpannasattā me mātā, pabbaji anagāriyaṃ.

“Sagabbhaṃ taṃ viditvāna, devadattamupānayaṃ;
So avoca vināsetha, pāpikaṃ bhikkhuniṃ imaṃ.

“Idānipi munindena, jinena anukampitā;
Sukhinī ajanī mayhaṃ, mātā bhikkhunupassaye.

“Taṃ viditvā mahīpālo, kosalo maṃ aposayi;
Kumāraparihānena, nāmenāhañca kassapo.

“Mahākassapamāgamma, ahaṃ kumārakassapo;
Vammikasadiṣaṃ kāyaṃ, sutvā buddhena desitaṃ.

“Tato cittaṃ vimucci me, anupādāya sabbaso;
Pāyāsiṃ damayitvāhaṃ, etadaggamaṃpāpuṇiṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā cittakathikabhāvena satthārā etadagge ṭhapito attano
paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā ratanattayaguṇavibhāvanamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto -

201. “Aho buddhā aho dhammā, aho no satthu sampadā;
Yattha etādisaṃ dhammaṃ, sāvako sacchikāhiti.

202. “Asaṅkheyyesu kappesu, sakkāyādhigatā ahū;
Tesamayaṃ pacchimako, carimoyaṃ samussayo;
Jātimaraṇasaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti. - gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha ahoti acchariyatthe nipāto. Buddhāti sabbaññubuddhā, gāravavasena
bahuvacanaṃ, aho acchariyā sambuddhāti attho. Dhammāti pariyattidhammena
saddhiṃ nava lokuttaradhammā. Aho no satthu sampadāti amhākaṃ satthu
dasabalassa aho sampattiyo. Yatthāti yasmiṃ satthari brahmacariyavāseṇa.
Etādisaṃ dhammaṃ, sāvako sacchikāhitīti etādisaṃ evarūpaṃ
suvisuddhajjhānābhīññāparivāraṃ anavasesakilesakkhayāvahaṃ santaṃ paṇītaṃ
anuttaraṃ dhammaṃ sāvakopi nāma sacchikarissati, tasmā
evaṃvidhaguṇavisesādhigamahetubhūtā aho acchariyā buddhā bhagavanto,
acchariyā dhammaguṇā, acchariyā amhākaṃ satthu sampattiyoti ratanattayassa
guṇādhimuttiṃ pavedesīti. Dhammasampattikittaneneva hi saṅghasuppaṭipatti kittitā
hotīti.

Evam sādharmaṇavasena dassitaṃ dhammassa sacchikiriyaṃ idāni attupanāyikaṃ katvā dassento “asaṅkheyyesū”ti gāthamāha. Tattha asaṅkheyyesūti gaṇanapathaṃ vītivattesu mahākappesu. Sakkāyāti pañcupādānakkhandhā. Te hi paramatthato vijjāmānadhammasamūhatāya “sakkāyā”ti vuccanti. Ahūti nivattanūpāyassa anadhigatattā anapagatā ahesuṃ. Tesamayaṃ pacchimako carimoyaṃ samussayoti yasmā ayaṃ sabbapacchimako, tato eva carimo, tasmā jātimaraṇasahito khandhādipaṭipāṭisaññito saṃsāro idāni āyatiṃ punabbhavābhāvato punabbhavo natthi, ayamantimā jātīti attho.

Kumārakassapattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Dhammapālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

203-204. Yo have daharo bhikkhūti āyasmato dhammapālattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto atthadassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto kenacideva karaṇīyena vanantaṃ upagato satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso pilakkhaphalamadāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde satthari parinibbute avantiraṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā dhammapāloti laddhanāmo vayappatto takkasilāṃ gantvā sippaṃ uggahetvā paṭinivattento antarāmagge ekasmiṃ vihāre aññataraṃ therāṃ disvā tassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Vanantare buddhaṃ disvā, atthadassim mahāyasaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, pilakkhassādadiṃ phalaṃ.

“Atṭhārase kappasate, yaṃ phalamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā samāpattisukhena vītināmento ekadivasaṃ tasmīṃ vihāre dve sāmaṇere rukkhagge pupphāni ocinante ārūḷhasākhāya bhaggāya patante disvā thero iddhānubhāvena hatthena gahetvā arogeyeva bhūmiyaṃ ṭhapetvā tesāṃ sāmaṇerānaṃ dhammaṃ desento -

203. “Yo have daharo bhikkhu, yuñjati buddhasāsane;
Jāgaro sa hi suttesu, amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ.

204. “Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ;
Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saraṃ buddhāna sāsana”nti. - imā dve gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha yoti aniyamavacanaṃ. Haveti daḷhatthe nipāto. Daharoti taruṇo. Bhikkhatīti bhikkhu. Yuñjatīti ghaṭati vāyamati. Jāgaroti jāgaraṇadhammasamannāgato. Suttesūti supantesu. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti yo bhikkhu daharova samāno taruṇo “tathāhaṃ pacchā vuḍḍhakāle jānissāmī”ti acintetvā buddhānaṃ sāsane appamādapāṭipattiyaṃ yuñjati samathavipassanābhāvanāya yogaṃ karoti, so suttesu avijjāniddāya suttesu pamattesu saddhādijāgaradhammasamannāgamena jāgaro, tato eva attahitaparahitapāripūriyā amoghaṃ avañjhaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ, yasmā ca etadevaṃ, tasmā saddhañca “atthi kammaṃ atthi kammavipāko”tiādinayappavattaṃ

kammaphalasaddhañca, saddhūpanibandhattā sīlassa tadupanissayaṃ catupārisuddhisīlañca, “sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākhāto dhammo, suppaṭipanno saṅgho”ti evaṃ pavattaratanattayappasādañca, vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya pariññādivasena catusaccadhammadassanañca medhāvī dhammojapaññāya samannāgato bhikkhu buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ ovādaṃ anusitthiṃ anussaranto ādittampi attano sīsaṃ ajjuhekkhitvā anuyuñjetha, tattha anuyogaṃ ātappaṃ kareyyāti attho.

Dhammapālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Brahmālittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

205-206. Kassindriyāni samathaṅgatānīti āyasmato brahmālittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasam satthāraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso vanditvā pādaphalaṃ adāsi. Satthā anumodanaṃ vatvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaratṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā brahmālitī laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patto hetusampattiyā codiyamāno saṃsāre sañjātasamvego tādīsena kalyāṇamittasannissayena buddhasāsane pabbajitvā patirūpakammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññe viharanto ñāṇassa paripākagatatā nacirasseva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
Rathiyaṃ paṭipajantaṃ, pādaphalaṃ adāsahaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā maggasukhena phalasukhena vītināmento ekadivasam padhānapariggāhakena therena tasmīṃ araññāyatane bhikkhū uddissa vuttaṃ padhānānuyogaṃ pariggaṇhanto -

205. “Kassindriyāni samathaṅgatāni, assā yathā sārathinā sudantā;
Pahīnamānassa anāsavassa, devāpi kassa pihayanti tādino.

206. “Mayhindriyāni samathaṅgatāni, assā yathā sārathinā sudantā;
Pahīnamānassa anāsavassa, devāpi mayhaṃ pihayanti tādino”ti. -

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tassattho - imasmiṃ araññāyatane vasantesu bhikkhūsu kassa bhikkhuno therassa vā navassa vā majjhimassa vā chekena sārathinā sudantā assā viya manacchaṭṭhāni indriyāni samathaṃ dantabhāvaṃ nibbisevanabhāvaṃ gatāni. Kassa navavidhampi mānaṃ pahāya tṭhitattā pahīnamānassa catunnampi āsavānaṃ abhāvena anāsavassa iṭṭhādīsū tādīlakkaṇappattiyā tādino devāpi pihayanti manussāpi sammāpaṭipattidassanādinā ca ādarena patthentīti.

Tattha ca gāthāyaṃ purimaḍḍhena anāgāmimaggaḍḍhigamo puṭṭho, anāgāminopi hi indriyāni pahīnakāmarāgabyāpādatāya samathaṃ nibbisevanataṃ gatāni honti. Itarena arahattamaggapaṭilābho, arahā hi “pahīnamāno anāsavo tādī”ti ca vuccati.

Athāyasmā brahmāli padhānapariggāhakena vuttaṃ “kassindriyānī”ti gāthaṃ paccanubhāsi. Tadattaṃ attūpanāyikavasena vissajjento “mayhindriyānī”tiādikāya dutiyagāthāya aññaṃ byākāsi, tattha mayhindriyānīti mama cakkhādīni indriyāni. Sesam vuttanayameva.

Brahmālittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Mogharājattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

207-208. Chavipāpaka cittabhaddakāti āyasmato mogharājattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasam satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ lūkhacīvaradharānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ ākaṅkhanto paṇidhānaṃ katvā tattha tattha bhava puññaṇi karonto atthadassissa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā brāhmaṇānaṃ vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gato brāhmaṇamāṇave vijjāsippāni sikkhāpento ekadivasam atthadassim bhagavantaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaparivutaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā sirasi añjaliṃ katvā “yāvatā rūpino sattā”tiādinā chahi gāthāhi abhitthavitvā bhājanaṃ pūretvā madhuṃ upanāmesi. Satthā madhuṃ paṭiggahetvā anumodanaṃ akāsi.

So tena puññaṇakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle kaṭṭhavāhanassa nāma rañño amacco hutvā tena satthu ānayanatthaṃ purisasahassena pesito satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vīsativassasahassāni samaṇadhammaṃ katvā tato cuto ekaṃ buddhantaṃ sugatīsuveva parivattento imasmiṃ buddhuppāde brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā mogharājāti laddhanāmo bāvarībrāhmaṇassa santike uggahitasippo saṃvegajāto tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā tāpasasahassaparivāro ajitādīhi saddhiṃ satthu santikaṃ pesito tesaṃ pannarasamo hutvā pañhe pucchitvā pañhavissajjanapariyosāne arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Atthadassī tu bhagavā, sayambhū aparājito;
Bhikkhusaṅghaparibyuḥho, rathiyaṃ paṭipajjatha.

“Sissehi samparivuto, gharamhā abhinikkhamiṃ;
Nikkhamitvānaṃ tattha, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Abhivādiya sambuddhaṃ, sire katvāna añjaliṃ;
Sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā, santhaviṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Yāvatā rūpino sattā, arūpī vā asaṇṇino;
Sabbe te tava ñāṇamhi, anto honti samogadhā.

“Sukhumacchikajālana, udakaṃ yo parikkhiṇe;
Ye keci udae pāṇā, antojāle bhavanti te.

“Yesaṇca cetanā atthi, rūpino ca arūpino;

Sabbe te tava ñāṇamhi, anto honti samogadhā.

“Samuddharasimaṃ lokaṃ, andhakārasamākulaṃ;
Tava dhammaṃ suṇitvāna, kaṅkhāsotaṃ taranti te.

“Avijjānivute loke, andhakārena otthaṇe;
Tava ñāṇamhi jotante, andhakārā padhaṃsitā.

“Tavaṃ cakkhūsi sabbesaṃ, mahātamapanūdano;
Tava dhammaṃ suṇitvāna, nibbāyati bahujjano.

“Puṭakaṃ pūrayitvāna, madhukhuddamaneḷakaṃ;
Ubho hatthehi paggayha, upanesiṃ mahesino.

“Paṭiggaṇhi mahāvīro, sahatthena mahā isi;
Bhuñjitvā tañca sabbaññū, vehāsaṃ nabhamuggami.

“Antalikkhe ṭhito satthā, atthadassī narāsabho;
Mama cittaṃ pasādentō, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

“Yenidaṃ thavitaṃ ñāṇaṃ, buddhasetṭho ca thomito;
Tena cittappasādena, duggatiṃ so na gacchati.

“Catuddasañca khattum so, devarajjaṃ karissati;
Pathabyā rajjaṃ aṭṭhasataṃ, vasudhaṃ āvasissati.

“Pañceva satakkhattuñca, cakkavattī bhavissati;
Padesarajjaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ, mahiyā kārayissati.

“Ajjhāyako mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū;
Gotamassa bhagavato, sāsane pabbajissati.

“Gambhīraṃ nipuṇaṃ atthaṃ, ñāṇena vicinissati;
Mogharājāti nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.

“Tīhi vijjāhi sampannaṃ, katakiccamanāsavaṃ;
Gotamo satthavāhaggo, etadagge ṭhapessati.

“Hitvā mānusaṃ yogaṃ, chetvāna bhavabandhanaṃ;
Sabbāsava pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthalūkhaṃ suttalūkhaṃ rajanalūkhanti visesena tividhenapi lūkhena samannāgataṃ paṃsukūlaṃ dhāresi. Tena naṃ satthā lūkhacīvaradharānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Aparabhāge purimakammappaccayā parihārassa akaraṇato therassa sarīre daddupīlakādīni uppajjitvā vaḍḍhiṃsu. So “senāsanaṃ dussatī”ti hemantepi magadhakkhettesu palālasanthārāni attharivā seti. Taṃ ekadivaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ satthā paṭisanthāravasena “chavipāpakā”tiādinā paṭhamagāthāya pucchi.

207. Tattha chavipāpakāti daddukacchupīlakāhi bhinnacchavibhāvato hīnacchavika duṭṭhacchavika. Cittabhaddakāti anavasesakilesappahānena brahmavihārasevanāya ca bhaddacitta sundaracitta. Mogharājāti tassa ālapanam. Satatam samāhitoti aggaphalasamādhinā niccakālam abhiñham samāhitamānaso.

Hemantikasītākālarattiyoti hemantasamaye sītākālarattiyo. Accantasamyoge cetam upayogavacanam. “Hemantikā sītākālarattiyo”tipi pāḷi. Tattha hemantikāti hemantogadhā hemantapariyāpannāti attho. Bhikkhu tvam sīti bhikkhu ko tvam asi, evambhūto paresu tava senāsanam katvā adentesu saṅghikañca senāsanam apavisanto. Katham karissasīti yathāvutte sītākāle katham attabhāvam pavattesīti satthā pucchi. Evam pana puṭṭho thero satthu tamattham kathento -

208. “Sampannasassā magadhā, kevalā iti me sutam;
Palālacchannako seyyam, yathaññe sukhajīvinoti. - gāthamāha;

Tattha sampannasassāti nipphannasassā. Magadhāti magadharatṭham vadati. Magadhā nāma jānapadino rājakumārā, tesam nivāso ekopi janapado ruḥhivasena “magadhā”tveva bahuvacanena vuccati. Kevalāti anavasesā. Iti me sutanti evam mayā sutam. Tattha yo adiṭṭho padeso, tassa vasena sutanti vuttam. Tena edise kāle magadhesu yatha katthaci mayā vasitum sakkāti dasseti. Palālacchannako seyyam, yathaññe sukhajīvinoti yathā aññe sukhajīvinoti bhikkhū senāsanasappāyam laddhā sundarehi attharaṇapāvuraṇehi sukhena sayanti, evam ahampi palālasanthārameva heṭṭhā santharitvā upari tiriyañca palālacchadaneneva chāditsarīratāya palālacchannako seyyam sayim, seyyam kappesinti attano yathālābhasantosam vibhāveti.

Mogharājattheragāthāvaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

5. Visākhapañcālaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

209-210. Na ukkhipe no ca parikkhipe pareti āyasmato visākhassa pañcālaputtassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhavē vivaṭṭūpanissayam puñnam upacinanto ito cuddase kappe paccantagāme daliddakule nibbattitvā viññutam patto ekadivasam phalapariyesanam carantehi tasmim gāme manussehi saddhim araññam gato tattha ekam paccekabuddham disvā pasannamānaso valliphalam adāsī. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde magadharatṭhe maṇḍalīkarājakule nibbattitvā visākhoti laddhanāmo pañcālarājadhītuyā puttabhāvato pacchā pañcālaputtoti paññāyittha. So pitari mate rajjam kārento satthari attano gāmasamīpagate satthu santikam gantvā dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā satthārā saddhim sāvattim gato vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño aho. Tena vuttam apadāne -

“Sabbe janā samāgamma, agamimsu vanam tadā;
Phalamanvesamānā te, alabhimsu phalam tadā.

“Tatthaddasāsim sambuddham, sayambhum aparājitam;
Pasannacitto sumano, valliphalamadāsaham.

“Catuddase ito kappe, yam phalamadadim tadā;
Duggatim nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidam phalam.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā thero ñātinaṃ anukampāya jātibhūmiṃ agamāsi. Tattha manussā therāṃ upasaṅkamitvā kālena kālaṃ dhammaṃ suṇantā ekadivasaṃ “katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgato dhammakathiko hotī”ti dhammakathikalakkhaṇaṃ pucchimsu. Thero tesaṃ dhammakathikalakkhaṇaṃ kathento -

209. “Na ukkhiṇe no ca parikkhiṇe pare, na okkhiṇe pāragataṃ na eraye;
Na cattavaṇṇaṃ parisāsu byāhare, anuddhato sammitabhāṇi subbato.

210. “Susukhumanipuṇatthadassinā, matikusalena nivātavuttinā;
Saṃsevitabuddhasīlinā, nibbānaṃ na hi tena dullabha”nti. -

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha na ukkhipeti attānaṃ na ukkhiṇe, jātīādīhi bāhusaccādīhi ca attukkaṃsaṇaṃ na kareyya. No ca parikkhiṇe pareti pare parapuggale teheva jātīādīhi no parikkhiṇe paricchinditvā na khiṇe guṇaparidhamśanavasena vā na khiṇe. Na okkhiṇe pare iccevaṃ sambandho. Pare ojjhāpanavasena na okkhiṇe heṭṭhato katvā pare na olokāpeyya, na ojjhāpeyyāti attho. “Na ukkhiṇe”ti keci paṭhanti, so evattho. Pāragatanti saṃsārapāraṃ viya vijjāya pāraṃ gataṃ khīṇāsavaṃ tevijjaṃ chaḷabhiññaṃ vā na eraye na ghaṭṭaye na āsādeyya. Na cattavaṇṇaṃ parisāsu byāhareti attano vaṇṇaṃ guṇaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamāno khattiyaparisādisu na bhāseyya. Anuddhatoti uddhaccarahito. Uddhatassa hi vacanaṃ nādiyanti. Sammitabhāṇīti sammadeva mitabhāṇī, kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasañhitameva vācaṃ bhāsanāsīloti attho. Ito aññathā vadantassa vacanaṃ agahaṇīyaṃ hoti. Subbatoti sundaravato sīlasampanno. “Siyā”ti kiriyaṇaṃ ānetvā yojetabbaṃ.

Evaṃ thero saṅkhepeveva dhammakathikalakkhaṇaṃ vatvā tesaṃ guṇānaṃ attani labbhamānataṃ adhimuccitvā bhiyyosomattāya abhippasannaṃ mahājanaṃ ñatvā “evaṃvidhassa dhammakathikassa vimuttāyatanasannissitassa na nibbānaṃ dullabhaṃ, atha kho sulabhamevā”ti dassento “susukhumanipuṇatthadassinā”ti dutiyagāthamāha. Tassattho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva.

Visākhapañcālaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Cūḷakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

211-212. Nadanti morā susikhā supekhuṇāti āyasmato cūḷakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso chattapaṇṇiphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puñṇakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā cūḷakoti laddhanāmo vayappatto dhanapāladamane satthari laddhappasādo pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto indasālaguhāyaṃ vasati, so ekadivasaṃ guhādvāre nisinnō magadhakkhettaṃ olokesi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe pāvusakālamegho gambhīramadhuranigghoso satapaṭalasahassapaṭalo añjana sikharasannikāso nabhaṃ pūretvā pavassati, mayūrasaṅghā ca meghagajitaṃ sutvā haṭṭhatuṭṭhā kekāsaddaṃ muñcitvā tattha

tattha padese naccantā vicaranti. Therassapi āvāsagabbhe meghavātaphassehi apagatadhammattā passaddhakarajakāye kallataṃ patte utusappāyalābhena cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ahosi, kammaṭṭhānavīthiṃ otari, so taṃ ñatvā kālasampadādikittanamukhena attānaṃ bhāvanāya ussāhento -

211. “Nadanti morā susikhā supekhuṇā, sunīlagīvā sumukhā sugajjino;
Susaddalā cāpi mahāmahī ayaṃ, subyāpitambu suvalāhakaṃ nabhaṃ.

212. “Sukallarūpo sumanassa jhāyataṃ, sunikkamo sādhu subuddhasāsane;
Susukkasukkaṃ nipuṇaṃ sududdasaṃ, phusāhi taṃ uttamamaccutaṃ
pada”nti. -

Dve gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha nadanti morā susikhā supekhuṇā, sunīlagīvā sumukhā sugajjinoti ete matthake uṭṭhitāhi sundarāhi sikhāhi samannāgatattā susikhā, nānāvaṇṇehi anekehi sobhanehi bhaddakapiṇchehi samannāgatattā supekhuṇā, rājīvavaṇṇasaṅkāśāya sundarāya nīlavaṇṇāya gīvāya samannāgatattā sunīlagīvā, sundaramukhatāya sumukhā, manuññavāditāya sugajjino, morā sikhaṇḍino chajjasamvādī kekāsaddaṃ muñcantā nadanti ravanti. Susaddalā cāpi mahāmahī ayanti ayaṅca mahāpathavī susaddalā sundarahratitā. Subyāpitambūti abhinavavutṭhiyā taṃ taṃ vissandamānasalīlatāya suṭṭhu byāpitajalā vitatajalā. “Susukkatambū”tipi pāṭho, suvisuddhajalāti attho. Suvalāhakaṃ nabhanti idaṅca nabhaṃ ākāsaṃ nīluppaladalasannibhehi samantato pūretvā ṭhitehi sundarehi valāhakehi meghehi suvalāhakaṃ.

Sukallarūpo sumanassa jhāyatanti idāni utusappāyalābhena suṭṭhu kallarūpo kammaniyasabhāvo tvaṃ, nīvaraṇehi anajjhārūḷhacittatāya sundaramanassa yogāvacarassa yaṃ ārammaṇūpanijjhānavasena lakkhaṇūpanijjhānavasena ca jhāyataṃ. Sunikkamo...pe... accutaṃ padanti evaṃ jhāyanto ca sādhu subuddhassa sammāsambuddhassa sāsane sundaranikkamo hutvā suparisuddhasīlatāya susukkaṃ, visuddhasabhāvatāya sabbassapi saṃkilesassa gocarabhāvanupagamanato sukkaṃ, nipuṇaññāgocaratāya nipuṇaṃ, paramagambhīratāya sududdasaṃ, paṇītabhāvena seṭṭhabhāvena ca uttamaṃ, niccasabhāvatāya accutaṃ padaṃ taṃ nibbānaṃ phusāhi attapaccakkhakaṇaṇa sammāpaṭipattiyā sacchikarohīti.

Evaṃ thero attānaṃ ovaḍantova utusappāyalābhena samāhitacitto vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Kaṇikāraṃva jalitaṃ, puṇṇamāyeva candimaṃ;
Jalantaṃ dīparukkhaṃva, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Kadaliphalaṃ paggayha, adāsiṃ satthuno ahaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, vanditvāna apakkamiṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā thero attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā pītisomanassajāto

“nadanti morā”tiādinā tāyeva gāthā paccudāhāsi. Tenassa idameva aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosīti.

Cūḷakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Anūpamattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

213-214. Nandamānāgataṃ cittāti āyasmato anūpamattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ padumaṃ nāma paccekabuddhaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ rathiyaṃ disvā pasannamānaso aṅkolapupphehi pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaratṭhe ibbhakule nibbattitvā rūpasampattiyā anūpamoti laddhanāmo vayappatto upanissayasampannatāya kāme pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto araññe viharati. Tassa cittaṃ bahiddhā rūpādiārammaṇesu vidhāvati. Kammatṭhānaṃ parivaṭṭati. Thero vidhāvantaṃ cittaṃ niggaṇhanto -

213. “Nandamānāgataṃ cittaṃ, sūlamāropamānakam;
Tena teneva vajasi, yena sūlaṃ kaliṅgaram.

214. “Tāhaṃ cittakaliṃ brūmi, taṃ brūmi cittadubbhakaṃ;
Satthā te dullabho laddho, mānatthe maṃ niyojayī”ti. -

Imāhi dvīhi gāthāhi ovadi.

Tattha nandamānāgataṃ cittāti nandamāna abhinandamāna citta abhinandamānaṃ āgataṃ uppannaṃ. Sūlamāropamānakanti dukkhuppattiṭṭhānatāya sūlasadisattā sūlaṃ taṃ taṃ bhavaṃ kammakilesehi ettakaṃ kālaṃ āropiyamānaṃ. Tena teneva vajasi, yena sūlaṃ kaliṅgaranti yattha yattha sūlasaṅkhātā bhavā kaliṅgarasaṅkhātā adhikuṭṭanakā kāmagaṇā ca tena teneva, pāpacitta, vajasi, taṃ tadeva ṭhānaṃ upagacchasi, attano anattaṃ na sallakkhesi.

Tāhaṃ cittakaliṃ brūmiṃ taṃ tasmā pamattabhāvato cittakaliṃ cittakālakaṇṇiṃ ahaṃ kathayāmi. Punapi taṃ brūmi kathemi cittadubbhakaṃ cittasaṅkhātassa attano bahūpakārassa santānassa anattāhavanato cittadubbhiṃ. “Cittadubbhagā”tipi paṭhanti. Cittasaṅkhātaalakkhikaappapuññāti attho. Kinti brūhīti ce? Āha “satthā te dullabho laddho, mānatthe maṃ niyojayī”ti. Kappānaṃ asaṅkhyeyyampi nāma buddhasuñño loko hoti, satthari uppannepi manussattasaddhāpaṭilābhādayo dullabhā eva, laddhesu ca tesu satthāpi dullabhoyeva hoti. Evaṃ dullabho satthā idāni tayā laddho, tasmīṃ laddhe sampatipi anatta ahite āyatiñca anattāvahe dukkhāvahe akusale maṃ mā niyojesīti. Evaṃ thero attano cittaṃ ovaḍanto eva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Padumo nāma sambuddho, cittakūṭe vasī tadā;
Disvāna taṃ ahaṃ buddhaṃ, sayambhuṃ aparājitaṃ.

“Aṅkolaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, ocinitvānaṃ tadā;
Upagantvāna sambuddhaṃ, pūjayiṃ padumaṃ jinaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Anūpamattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Vajjitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

215-216. Saṃsaraṃ dīghamaddhānanti āyasmato vajjitattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto ito pañcasatṭhime kappe ekasmiṃ paccantagāme nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto vanacarako hutvā vicaranto ekadivasam upasantaṃ nāma paccekabuddhaṃ pabbataguhāyaṃ viharantaṃ addasa. So tassa upasamaṃ disvā pasannamānaso campakapupphena pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaratṭhe ibbhakule nibbatto jātadivasato paṭṭhāya mātugāmahatthaṃ gato rodati. Brahmalo kato kira cavitvā idhāgato yasmā mātugāmasamphassaṃ na sahati, tasmā mātugāmasamphassavajjanato vajjitotveva nāmaṃ jātaṃ. So vayappatto satthu yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā tadaheva chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Upasanto ca sambuddho, vasatī pabbatantare;
Ekacampakamādāya, upagacchiṃ naruttamaṃ.

“Pasannacitto sumano, paccekamunimuttamaṃ;
Ubho hatthehi paggayha, pūjayiṃ aparājitaṃ.

“Pañcasatṭhimhito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā attano pubbenivāsaṃ anussaritvā dhammasaṃvegena -

215. “Saṃsaraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ, gatīsu parivattisaṃ;
Apassaṃ ariyasaccāni, andhabhūto puthujjano.

216. “Tassa me appamattassa, saṃsārā vinaḷīkatā;
Sabbā gatī samucchinnā, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti. -dve gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha saṃsaranti saṃsaranto, tasmim tasmim bhava ādānanikkhepavasena aparāparaṃ sandhāvanto. Dīghamaddhānanti cirakālaṃ anādimati saṃsāre aparimāṇakālaṃ. Gatīsūti sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ vasena sugatiduggatīsu. Parivattisanti ghaṭiyantaṃ viya paribbhamanto cavanupapajjanavasena aparāparaṃ parivattiṃ. Tassa pana parivattanassa kāraṇamāha “apassaṃ ariyasaccāni, andhabhūto puthujjano”ti. Dukkhaḍḍini cattāri ariyasaccāni ñāṇacakkhunā apassanto appaṭivijjhanto, tato eva avijjandhatāya andhabhūto puthūnaṃ jananaḍḍihi kāraṇehi puthujjano honto gatīsu parivattisanti yojanā, tenevāha bhagavā -

“Catunnaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasaccānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañceva tumhākañcā”ti.

Tassa mayhaṃ vuttanayena pubbe puthujjanasseva sato idāni satthārā dinnanayena appamattassa appamādapaṭipattiyā samathavipassanābhāvanāṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā ʒhitassa. Saṃsārā vinaṭikātāti saṃsaranti sattā etehīti “saṃsārā”ti laddhanāmā kammakilesā aggamaggena samucchinnaṭṭā vigatanaṭṭā nimmūlā katā. Sabbā gatī samucchinnaṭṭi evaṃ kammakilesavaṭṭānaṃ vinaṭikatattā nirayādikā sabbāpi gatiyo sammadeva ucchinnaṭṭā viddhaṃsitā, tato eva natthi dāni āyatīṃ punabbhavoti idameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣīti.

Vajjitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Sandhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

217-218. Assatthe haritobhāseti āyasmato sandhitattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññaṇi upacinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe sikhissa bhagavato kāle eko gopālako ahoṣi. So satthari parinibbute aññataraṃ therāṃ upasaṅkamitvā tassa santike buddhaguṇapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā pasannamānaso “kuhiṃ bhagavā”ti pucchitvā parinibbutabhāvaṃ sutvā “evaṃ mahānubhāvā buddhāpi nāma aniccatāvasaṃ gacchanti, aho saṅkhārā addhuvā”ti aniccasaññaṃ paṭilabhi. Taṃ thero bodhipūjāya ussāhesi. So kālena kālaṃ bodhirukkhasamīpaṃ gantvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā buddhaguṇe anussaranto bodhiṃ vandati. So tena puññaṇakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaratṭhe ibbhakule nibbattitvā sandhitoti laddhanāmo vayappatto aniccatāpaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammakathaṃ sutvā saṃvegajāto pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā nacirasseva chaḷabhiññaṃ ahoṣi. So attano pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranto sikhissa bhagavato kāle bodhivandanaṃ buddhānussatiṃ aniccasaññaṃ paṭilābhaṇca anussaritvā tadupanissayena attano visesādhigamaṃ pakāsentō -

217. “Assatthe haritobhāse, saṃvirūḷhamhi pādape;
Ekaṃ buddhagataṃ saññaṃ, alabhitthaṃ patissato.

218. “Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ saññaṃ alabhiṃ tadā;
Tassā saññāya vāhasā, patto me āsavakkhaya”ti. -

Dve gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha assattheti assatthaṭṭhānīye, yvāyaṃ etarahi amhākaṃ bhagavato bodhirukkho assattho, etassa ʒhāne tadā sikhissa bhagavato bodhirukkho puṇḍarīko ʒhitoti so assatthaṭṭhānīyatāya “assatthe”ti vuttaṃ. Sattānaṃ assāsajananato vā. Apare pana “assattharukkhamūle nisīditvā tadā buddhānussatiyā bhāvitattā thero ‘assatthe’ti avocā”ti vadanti. Haritobhāseti haritehi sāramaṇivaṇṇehi obhāsamāne. Saṃvirūḷhamhīti suṭṭhu virūḷhe suppatiṭṭhite, sughananicitapattapalāsapallavehi virūḷhasañchanneti ca vadanti. Pādapeti rukkhe. Ekaṃ buddhagataṃ saññaṃ, alabhitthaṃ patissatoti buddhārammaṇaṃ ārammaṇassa ekajātiyattā ekaṃ “itipi so bhagavā”tiādinayappavattaṃ buddhānussatisahagataṃ saññaṃ buddhaguṇaṃ patipatisaraṇato patissato hutvā alabhiṃ.

Kadā pana sā saññaṃ laddhā, kīvatāya siddhāti āha “ekatiṃse ito kappe”tiādi. Ito bhaddakappato uddhaṃ ārohanavasena ekatiṃse kappe. Yaṃ saññaṇti yaṃ buddhānussatisahagataṃ saññaṃ, yaṃ vā buddhānaṃ aniccataṃ disvā tadanusārena sabbāsaṅkhāresu tadā aniccasaññaṃ alabhiṃ. Tassā saññāya vāhasāti

tassā yathāvuttāya saññāya kāraṇabhāvena taṃ upanissayaṃ katvā. Patto me āsavakkhayoti idāni mayā āsavānaṃ khayō nirodho adhigatoti imāyeva ca imassa therassa apadānagāthāpi. Yathāha -

“Assatthe haritobhāse...pe... patto me āsavakkhayo.

“Ito terasakappamhi, dhaniṭṭho nāma khattiyo;

Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Sandhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Pañcamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Niṭṭhitā ca dukanipātavaṇṇanā.



ΠΑΛΗΡΟΦΟΡΙΕΣ ΓΙΑ ΑΥΤΗ ΤΗ ΜΕΤΑΦΡΑΣΗ

Η παρούσα μετάφραση αποτελεί μέρος του PaliVerse Project, της πρώτης πλήρους και ενιαίας αγγλικής μετάφρασης του Κανόνα Πάλι, μαζί με τα Σχόλια (Aṭṭhakathā) και τα Υποσχόλια (Ṭīkā) και συνοδεύεται από διαδραστικά εργαλεία μελέτης. Το PaliVerse είναι ένα έργο σε εξέλιξη. Οι μεταφράσεις που δημιουργούνται με τεχνητή νοημοσύνη βελτιώνονται συνεχώς μέσω αναθεωρήσεων και σχολίων από ειδικούς. Το παρόν κείμενο αποτελεί την πιο πρόσφατη μετάφραση κατά την ημερομηνία λήψης.

Ημερομηνία δημιουργίας PDF: 14 Σεπτεμβρίου 2026

ΠΩΣ ΝΑ ΠΑΡΑΘΕΣΕΤΕ ΤΗΝ ΠΗΓΗ

PaliVerse (2026). Σχόλια. Ο Κανόνας των Ομιλιών - Σχόλια. 5. Η συλλογή των μικρών κειμένων. 08. Σχόλια για τους στίχους των πρεσβύτερων μοναχών. 2. Το βιβλίο των δύο έχει ανακτηθεί από το paliverse.org

© 2026 The PaliVerse Project · Με επιφύλαξη παντός δικαιώματος
Κέντρο Μελέτης και Πρακτικής Βουδισμού Τεραβάδα
Αστική Μη Κερδοσκοπική Εταιρεία εγγεγραμμένη στην Ελλάδα
Το παρόν PDF μπορεί να διανέμεται ελεύθερα για σκοπούς μελέτης και πρακτικής.

PaliVerse.org